

Exhibit 1
CV 16 1289 et al.

REDACTED TIMELINE OF FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

NOTE: THESE MATERIALS SUPPORT EARLY DRAFTS OF GRAPHICAL TIMELINES, AND ARE NOT INTENDED FOR ANALYSIS UNDER THE RULES OF EVIDENCE. THESE DOCUMENTS ARE SUPPORT FOR TIMELINES OF TRANSFERS OF PRIESTS, KNOWLEDGE OF ARCHDIOCESE OF PEDOPHILES IN ITS MIDST, AND WHEN VICTIMS WERE ABUSED.

September 6, 2017

Produced by:
Law Offices of Brad D. Hall, LLC
320 Gold Ave SW #1218
Albuquerque, NM 87102
(505) 255-6300

Chronological Timeline Fr. Arthur Perrault			
Date of Event	Description of Event	Supporting Document(s)	Tab
March 05, 1938	Fr. Perrault was born in Hartford, CT to parents Romeo Perrault and Cecile Landry.	ASF.FRPerrault.00020-00021	001
1964	Fr. Perrault graduated from an unknown seminary.	ASF.FRPerrault.00133	002
May 07, 1964	Fr. Perrault was ordained/ incardinated into the Archdiocese of Hartford.	ASF.FRPerrault.00008 ASF.FRPerrault.00012	003
May 07, 1964– October 1965	Fr. Perrault was assigned to Blessed Sacrament - East Hartford, CT on May 07, 1964, to St. Joseph (Yale Campus) - New Haven, CT in April 1965, and St. Francis - Naugatuck, CT in October 1965.	ASF.FRPerrault.00004-00005	004
November 23, 1965	Fr. Perrault arrived at Via Coeli.	ASF.FRPerrault.00020-00021	005
January 13, 1966	Fr. Perrault began treatment/therapy with John Salazar due to “homosexual approaches to some of the young men with whom he was working.”	ASF.FRPerrault.00044-00045 ASF.FRPerrault.00046-00047	006
March 1966	Fr. Perrault was appointed to teach religion at St. Pius High School.	ASF.FRPerrault.00008 ASF.FRPerrault.00044-00045	007
March 28, 1966	Fr. Perrault was granted faculties “ad revocationem” with the Archdiocese of Santa Fe.	ASF.FRPerrault.00019	008
April 26, 1966	John Salazar told Archbishop Davis that, as a part of Fr. Perrault’s assessment, he corresponded with the Archdiocese of Hartford and that Fr. Perrault had been sent to Via Coeli because of sexual misconduct allegations, stating “...[we] are acutely alerted to what Father Perrault will do in the future.”	ASF.FRPerrault.00044-00045	009
Mid-1960s	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #1 at the Archbishop’s house.	ASF.PRIEST.12286	010
1966-1970	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #2 at Queen of Heaven Parish.	ASF.032346 ASF.032344	011

1966-1968	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #3 at Queen of Heaven Parish.	ASF.031763 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	012
1966-1969	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #4 at Fr. Perrault's home.	ASF.047894 ASF.047892	013
Late 1960s	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #5 at Queen of Heaven Parish.	ASF.050196 ASF.050259 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	014
1967	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #6 at Our Lady of Guadalupe Parish.	ASF.047710 ASF.047841-047842	015
April 25, 1967	Fr. Perrault announced to Archbishop Davis that he will be a counselor with Upward Bound at the University of Albuquerque while remaining at St. Pius and working at Queen of Heaven Parish on weekends.	ASF.FRPerrault.00202 ASF.FRRutowski.00513	016
August 01, 1967	Archbishop Davis contacted the Archdiocese of Hartford, asking to incardinate Fr. Perrault. He stated that "with the exception of one incident, he has given satisfaction and done very good work."	ASF.FRPerrault.00014	017
August 08, 1967	Fr. Perrault was excardinated by the Archdiocese of Hartford.	ASF.FRPerrault.00015	018
August 14, 1967	Fr. Perrault was incardinated by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe.	ASF.FRPerrault.00016	019
1967-1972	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #7.	ASF.057873 ASF.057865-057866 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	020
1968	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #8 at the University of Albuquerque Upward Bound Program.	JD64_Complaint.01	021
1968	Victim #8 reported the abuse to the Upward Bound Director, Musio Yslas, Jr.. Victim #8 was subsequently confronted, chastised and threatened by Fr. Perrault for reporting the abuse.	JD64_Complaint.01 Affidavit_Victim #8	022
1968-1969	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #9 at Queen of Heaven Parish.	ASF.046061 ASF.045952-045953	023
Sometime prior to 1970	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #10 at St. Pius X High School.	ASF.FRPerrault.00627 - 632	024
November 1968-1972	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #11 at St. Pius X High School.	ASF.043493 ASF.PRIEST.12298 ASF.043486	025

		ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	
February 1969	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #12 while assigned to St. Pius X High School.	ASF.031776 ASF.031771-031772	026
August 02, 1969	Fr. Perrault requested permission to chaplain for the New Mexico Air National Guard.	ASF.FRPerrault.00200	027
August 22, 1969	Fr. Perrault received permission to chaplain for the New Mexico Air National Guard while remaining at St. Pius High School.	ASF.FRPerrault.00061	028
1969-1970	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #13 while assigned to Our Lady of Guadalupe.	ASF.038481	029
1969-1970	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #14 at Our Lady of Guadalupe.	ASF.049518 ASF.049516	030
1969-1970	Victim notified a priest who was assigned to minister at Our Lady of Guadalupe Church about Fr. Perrault's sexual abuse.	ASF.FRPerrault.00542 - 00544	031
Sometime around 1970	Archdiocesan priests, including Fr. Robert Sanchez, confirmed to concerned St. Pius X high school board members that the hearsay of Fr. Perrault being a "practicing homosexual" was true. The board members met with Archbishop Davis who did not want publicity around the matter; He told the board members that he had placed Fr. Perrault under psychiatric care and that Fr. Perrault had voluntarily removed himself from that care.	ASF.FrPerrault.00624 - 00633 ASF.061110	032
Sometime around 1970	The parent of a St. Pius student who was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault became involved in the communications between the concerned St. Pius board members and Archbishop Davis. Fr. Perrault was eventually transferred away from St. Pius High School.	ASF.FrPerrault.00624 - 00633 ASF.061110	033
January 27, 1970	Rev. Baca informed Fr. Perrault that his services would no longer be required at the Queen of Heaven Parish.	ASF.FRPerrault.00199	034
June 25, 1970	Archbishop Davis wrote a letter of presentation "opening the way" for Fr.	ASF.FRPerrault.00059 ASF.FRPerrault.00008	035

	Perrault to serve as Chaplain of the University of Albuquerque; Fr. Perrault served as Chaplain from June 1970 - June 1971.		
September 1970-1972	Perrault saw Dr. Herman on an ongoing basis while chaplain at the University of Albuquerque.	ASF.FRPerrault.00011	036
Early 1970s	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #15.	ASF.057060 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	037
1970-1971	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #16 at St. Charles Borromeo School and at St. Pius X High School.	ASF.039881	038
1971	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #17.	ASF.DEPOS.33141 - 46 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	039
1971	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #18.	ASF.FRPerrault.00826-00828 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	040
May 13, 1971	Fr. Perrault requested and was granted a transfer from the University of Albuquerque to Our Lady of Guadalupe Parish to serve alongside Fr. Walter Cassidy.	ASF.FRPerrault.00198 ASF.FRPerrault.00009	041
November 03, 1971	Fr. Perrault was appointed Director of Liturgical Commission of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe.	ASF.FRPerrault.00008	042
December 1971	At the urging of his parents, and in spite of the urging of Fr. Walter Cassidy to "forgive and forget," Victim #17 wrote a letter to the Archbishop of Santa Fe notifying him of the sexual abuse perpetrated by Fr. Perrault.	ASF.DEPOS.33147 - 33156	043
December 04, 1971	Fr. Perrault wrote a letter of apology to Victim's mother.	ASF.050093	044
1972-1976	Fr. Perrault and two other priests abused Victim #19.	ASF.032122 ASF.032117	045
1972-1974	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #20, a vulnerable 20 y/o male, at the Archdiocese on Morningside. Victim #20 would participate in the solicitation of underage boys for sexual abuse by Fr. Perrault. Fr.	ASF.039837 ASF.039835 ASF.039856 ASF.FRPerrault.00376 ASF.FRPerrault.00390	046

	Perrault asked Victim #20 to move into his apartment.	ASF.FRPerrault.00416 - 417 ASF.FRPerrault.00405 - 407 ASF.FRPerrault.00426- 00427	
October 1973	Fr. Perrault became the Music Director at Our Lady of Assumption Parish in Albuquerque, NM.	ASF.FRPerrault.00197	047
1973	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #21.	ASF.040518-040519 ASF.PRIEST.12124- 12128	048
1974	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #22.	ASF.048157 ASF.PRIEST.12124- 12128	049
1974-1976	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #23 at Our Lady of Assumption Parish.	ASF.050061 ASF.050097-050101	050
1974-1976	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #24 at Our Lady of Assumption Parish.	ASF.056711 ASF.056849 ASF.050097-050101	051
January 22, 1975	Fr. Perrault applied for the pastorate at Our Lady of Assumption Parish.	ASF.FRPerrault.00197	052
March 1975– December 1980	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #25.	ASF.040461 ASF.040440 ASF.PRIEST.12124- 12128	053
1975	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #26 at Our Lady of Assumption Parish.	ASF.052675	054
April 11, 1975	The Personnel Board transferred Fr. Perrault to the Annunciation Parish in Albuquerque, NM, effective April 22, 1975.	ASF.FRPerrault.00007	055
1975-1977	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #27 while assigned to Our Lady of Assumption Parish.	JD63 Settlement Agreement	056
Fall 1976	Victims' mother told Archbishop Sanchez about the abuse of her two sons and demanded Fr. Perrault receive proper treatment and be removed from ministry with children. She later met with Fr. Starkey several times to make sure the Archbishop was keeping his agreement to deal with Fr. Perrault.	ASF.DEPOS.30116- 30123	057
Late 1970s	A young man informed Fr. Starkey of Fr. Perrault's past sexual advances	ASF.DEPOS.30104- 30109	058

	towards him. Fr. Starkey did not forward the allegations to the Archbishop or otherwise act on them.		
1978	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #28 after meeting him in confession.	ASF.038314 ASF.038327-038329 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	059
1978	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #29 at Annunciation Parish.	ASF.FRPerrault.00820	060
1978 or 1979	Fr. Perrault was on staff and taught liturgy at the Albuquerque Villa, Servants of the Paraclete facility, in Albuquerque, NM.	ASF.FR ABEYWICKREMA. 00416-00417 ASF.FRPerrault.00575 - 576 ASF.FRPerrault.00588 ASF.FRPerrault.00597	061
November 1979	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #30 while giving a mission at Our Lady of Belen.	ASF.036909 ASF.036906	062
1980	Fr. Kemper was told by parishioners at Annunciation Parish that Fr. Perrault was abusing their children. Fr. Kemper told police in 1993 he "never reported this to the Archdiocese because he knew from past experience that nothing would be done."	ASF.055969-055970	063
October 1980	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #31 at Annunciation Parish.	ASF.049871 ASF.049867-049868 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	064
Spring 1981	Victim's mother told the Archbishop about the abuse and resulting suicide of her son.	ASF.PRIEST.12179 ASF.PRIEST.12174 ASF.PRIEST.12192	065
Spring 1981	Sister Mary Mortz told the Archbishop about Fr. Perrault's abuse of children.	ASF.PRIEST.12169 ASF.PRIEST.12172	066
Spring 1981	Sister Doletta Farias told the Archbishop about Fr. Perrault's abuse of children.	ASF.PRIEST.12169	067
May 19, 1981	Dr. VanDenHeuvel, a clinical psychologist, evaluated Fr. Perrault; Archbishop Sanchez sent Fr. Perrault for the evaluation because Fr. Perrault had "been in trouble because of illicit sexual activities with students." Dr.	ASF.FRPerrault.00036-00040	068

	VanDenHeuvel noted that "this man has apparently acted out his homosexual orientation only with youngsters" and recommended biweekly psychotherapy.		
1982-1987	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #32 together with Fr. Sabine Griego.	ASF.PRIEST.12207 ASF.DEPOS.14106	069
January 06, 1982	Archbishop Sanchez assigned Fr. Perrault to St. Bernadette Parish to assist Rev. Msgr. Rabbit on weekends.	ASF.FRPerrault.00006	070
April 1982- September 1992	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #33 at St. Bernadette Parish.	ASF.046230 ASF.046247	071
1982	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #34.	ASF.057437-057438 ASF.PRIEST.12124- 12128	072
January 1983	Dr. VanDenHuevel examined Fr. Perrault and reported to Archbishop Sanchez that "Fr. Perrault denies any homosexual activity for six years and has no longer any interest in working with youngsters".	ASF.FRPerrault.00024- 00025	073
Early 1984	Fr. Starkey met with the family members two victims of Fr. Perrault. He heard their allegations but did not forward them to the Archbishop or otherwise act on them.	ASF.DEPOS.30136- 30139	074
June 15, 1984	Archbishop Sanchez gave permission for Fr. Perrault to apply for a commission as a chaplain in the United States Air Force Inactive Reserve.	ASF.FRPerrault.00194	075
September 1984	After with victims, Fr. Donald Starkey told the Archbishop about allegations of Fr. Perrault sexually abusing children.	ASF.DEPOS.30126- 30130	076
1984-1986	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #35 at Queen of Heaven Parish.	ASF.031371 - 72 ASF.PRIEST.12124- 12128	077
January 24, 1985	Dr. VanDenHeuvel reported to Archbishop Sanchez that he was continuing to see Fr. Perrault once every six weeks to two months.	ASF.FRPerrault.00026- 00027	078
1985	Prior to his assignment(s) at St. Bernadette Parish, members of the clergy were aware of Fr. Perrault's history of sexual abuse against	ASF.FrRutowski.00510 - 512 ASF.FrRutowski.00516 - 517	079

	children, and specific instances of sexual abuse of children within the Archdiocese.		
April 25, 1985	The Personnel Board appointed Fr. Perrault as Pastor of St. Bernadette Parish, effective May 01, 1985.	ASF.FRPerrault.00193	080
April 29, 1988	Archbishop Sanchez knew that other priests were calling Perrault a "queer". Fr. Perrault wrote to the Archbishop to complain about the situation.	ASF.FRPerrault.00191-00192	081
1988-1989	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #36 at St. Bernadette Parish.	ASF.055827 ASF.055826 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	082
March 19, 1989	Unknown (name redacted) person wrote to Archbishop Sanchez and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, telling them that Fr. Perrault had been making advances and/or abusing his cousins and himself. He noted that "everyone knows about Father Perrault's advances" and requested an investigation into Fr. Perrault's life and activities. Archbishop Sanchez noted that he met with Fr. Perrault, who received a similar letter and denied the allegations.	ASF.FRPerrault.00187-00188	083
1991	Fr. Perrault abused Victim #37.	ASF.045929-045930 ASF.PRIEST.12124-12128	084
1991-1992	Fr. Perrault repeatedly abused Victim #38.	JD D Settlement Agreement JD D Deposition.63-65	085
July 19, 1992	Fr. Perrault received his first clinical assessment at Southdown.	ASF.FRPerrault.00031	086
September 14-21, 1992	Fr. Perrault negotiated a recurring salary and insurance benefits while on sabbatical from the Archdiocese of Santa Fe.	ASF.FRPerrault.00177 ASF.FRPerrault.00178	087
October 10, 1992	Victim #36 met Albuquerque Police Department Detective M.E. Schaller to file a criminal police report against Fr. Perrault for Criminal Sexual Penetration of a Minor.	ASF.055958-055962	088
October 13, 1992	Victim #31 filed a report with Albuquerque Police Department	ASF.055962-055963	089

	against Fr. Perrault for Criminal Sexual Penetration of a Minor.		
October 19, 1992	Victim #28 reported Fr. Perrault to Albuquerque Police Department for Criminal Sexual Penetration of a Minor.	ASF.055963-055965	090
October 20, 1992	Archbishop Sanchez suspended Fr. Perrault's faculties with the Archdiocese of Santa Fe due to "allegations that presently exist".	ASF.FRPerrault.00054	091
October 23, 1992	The Chancellor wrote a letter to Bruce Pasternack regarding Fr. Perrault, explaining that the Archdiocese had "lost contact with his whereabouts".	ASF.FRPerrault.00079	092

1

CONFIDENTIAL

Chancery Office

888.003079

ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE, N.M.

re: Via Coeli Monastery

Prot. No. VC -

Date 11/24/65

DATA SHEET: PRIEST GUEST RESIDING IN THE ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE, N.M.

1. Name Perrault, Rev. Arthur Joseph
2. Diocese or Religious Community Archdiocese of Hartford
3. Place of Birth Hartford, Conn.
4. Date of Birth March 5, 1938
5. Parents: Father Romeo Perrault
 Mother (Maiden name) Cecile Landry
6. Date of Ordination May 7, 1964
7. Date of arrival in Archdiocese of Santa Fe 11/23/65
8. Brief summary of reason for being at Via Coeli "Emotional disturbance "
9. Faculties presently enjoyed: Archdiocese of Hartford
 - a. Mass:
 - 1) Restricted _____ 2) Not restricted X
 - 3) How restricted _____
 - b. Confessions:
 - 1) Restricted _____ 2) Not restricted _____
 - 3) How restricted _____
 - c. Preaching:
 - 1) Restricted _____ 2) Not restricted _____
 - 3) How restricted _____

10. Canonical Penalties:

(Please enumerate all penalties under appropriate heading)

- a. Excommunication _____
- b. Suspension _____
- c. Vindictive penalty _____
- d. Interdict _____
- e. Irregularity _____

11. In what diocese is priest-guest now actually incardinated, or to what religious community does he now actually belong? _____

Hartford

12. Present address _____
Via Coeli

13. Next of kin:

Name _____ Relationship _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip Code _____

Telephone _____

2

CONFIDENTIAL

SUPPLEMENTARY OFFENSE REPORT

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT

Offense _____ Case No. _____

Complainant _____

Address _____

ADDITIONAL DETAILS OF OFFENSE, PROGRESS OF INVESTIGATION, ETC.

CLASS OF 1964



REV. ART PERRAULT
03-05-38 / 05-07-64

THIS OFFENSE IS DECLARED:

- Unfounded _____
- Cleared by Arrest _____
- Exceptionally Cleared _____
- Inactive (Not Cleared) _____

Signed _____ date _____, 19____
Investigating Officer

Signed _____ date _____, 19____
Chief of Commanding Officer

This form is used by Officer assigned to a case to report progress after three and seven days and weekly thereafter—also to report significant developments.

3

302/73

May 14, 1973

The Rev. John R. Beno
Executive Secretary, F.D.L.C.
225 Clark Street
Pueblo, Colorado 81003

Dear Father Beno,

I am pleased to recommend the Rev. Arthur Perrault of this Archdiocese of Santa Fe for the office of Executive Secretary of the Federation of Diocesan Liturgical Commissions.

Father Perrault was ordained for the Archdiocese of Hartford, Connecticut on May 7, 1964. In March of 1966 he was appointed to the faculty of St. Pius X High School in Albuquerque to teach religion. He served for one year, June 1970 to June 1971, as Chaplain at the University of Albuquerque (a Catholic College); from June 1, 1971 to November 1, 1971 he was assistant pastor of Our Lady of Guadalupe Parish in Albuquerque. On November 3, 1971 he was appointed Archdiocesan Director of the Liturgical Commission of this Archdiocese.

Notable service in this latest assignment has been given in the publication of a monthly bulletin for the parish liturgy; and in the organization and direction of the Southwest Liturgical Conference Sessions held in Albuquerque in January of this year.

Father Perrault was canonically received into the Archdiocese of Santa Fe by incardination on August 14, 1973.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

James P. Davis
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

cc: Rev. Arthur Perrault

CHANCERY

101/69

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

THIS IS TO VERIFY AND CERTIFY THAT:

ARTHUR PERRAULT

WAS ORDAINED A CATHOLIC PRIEST ON
7 MAY 1964 BY THE MOST REVEREND HENRY
J. O'BRIEN IN HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT.
THE AFOREMENTIONED PRIEST LATER MOVED
TO THE ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE AND
BECAME INCARDINATED IN SAID ARCHDIOCESE
ON 14 AUGUST 1967.

Given this 15th, day of September, 1969
At the CHANCERY OFFICE

Lucian C. Hendren, J. C. L.
Chancellor-Vice Officialis

(SEAL)

4

FULL NAME: Perrault, Arthur

DATE & PLACE OF BIRTH: March 5, 1938

Hartford, Connecticut

DATE & PLACE OF ORDINATION: May 7, 1964 St. Joseph Cathedral

ORDAINED BY WHOM:

DIOCESE OR RELIGIOUS ORDER:

DATE OF INCARDINATION: Y 8-14-67

EDUCATION:

HIGH SCHOOL:

POST SECONDARY:

THEOLOGY:

SPECIAL STUDIES:

DEGREES RECEIVED:

LANGUAGES SPOKEN:

ECCLESIASTICAL, SCHOLARLY, CIVIL, ETC. HONORS:

1980-85 Director Centre Pastoral - Adult Education

1982- Editor "People of God" Archdiocesan newspaper.

LOCATION OF WILL: Chancery

PERSON TO NOTIFY IN CASE OF ACCIDENT, SICKNESS OR DEATH:

NAME:

ADDRESS:

TELEPHONE:

APPOINTMENTS SINCE ORDINATION:

5-7-64 Blessed Sacrament, East Hartford, Connecticut

4-65 St. Joseph, New Haven (part of Yale Campus)

10-65 St. Francis, Naugatuck, Connecticut

3-66 St. Pius X High School, Albuquerque

7-69 In Residence, 7618 Euclid, NE, Albuquerque

6-70 Chaplain, University of Albuquerque, in residence
at U. of A.

6-1-71 - Parochial Vicar, Our Lady of Guadalupe, Albuquerque

11-3-71 Director, Liturgical Commission

1980-85 Director, Centro Pastoral and Adult Education

1982 Editor of "People of God" Archdiocesan newspaper

8-1-85 Pastor, St. Bernadette, Albuquerque

6-20-92 On leave from parish

10/20/92 - Suspended faculties

5

CONFIDENTIAL

Chancery Office

888.003079

ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE, N.M.

re: Via Coeli Monastery

Prot. No. VC -

Date 11/24/65

DATA SHEET: PRIEST GUEST RESIDING IN THE ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE, N.M.

1. Name Perrault, Rev. Arthur Joseph
2. Diocese or Religious Community Archdiocese of Hartford
3. Place of Birth Hartford, Conn.
4. Date of Birth March 5, 1938
5. Parents: Father Romeo Perrault
 Mother (Maiden name) Cecile Landry
6. Date of Ordination May 7, 1964
7. Date of arrival in Archdiocese of Santa Fe 11/23/65
8. Brief summary of reason for being at Via Coeli "Emotional disturbance"
9. Faculties presently enjoyed: Archdiocese of Hartford
 - a. Mass:
 - 1) Restricted _____ 2) Not restricted X
 - 3) How restricted _____
 - b. Confessions:
 - 1) Restricted _____ 2) Not restricted _____
 - 3) How restricted _____
 - c. Preaching:
 - 1) Restricted _____ 2) Not restricted _____
 - 3) How restricted _____

10. Canonical Penalties:

(Please enumerate all penalties under appropriate heading)

- a. Excommunication _____
- b. Suspension _____
- c. Vindictive penalty _____
- d. Interdict _____
- e. Irregularity _____

11. In what diocese is priest-guest now actually incardinated, or to what religious community does he now actually belong? _____

Hartford

12. Present address _____ Via Coeli

13. Next of kin:

Name _____ Relationship _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip Code _____

Telephone _____

6

April 26, 1966

Most Reverend James P. Davis
Archbishop of Santa Fe
Chancery Office
P. O. Box 2248
Santa Fe, New Mexico

Re: PERRAULT, Arthur J. (Rev.)

Your Excellency:

Father Perrault has asked us to write to you and also to forward to you a copy of the psychological report which we submitted on February 28, 1966.

As you will see from our report, Father Perrault was examined and underwent treatment at our clinic from January 13, 1966 to the present. He has now been assigned to a temporary position as a teacher at the St. Pius X High School. We have kept continued contact with Father Perrault and we find that he seems to be very happy in his new assignment. For this reason we thought it advisable to inform you of some of the problems that preceded his admission to the rehabilitation house at Via Coeli. As part of our assessment of this matter we had correspondence with and talked on the telephone to the Chancery Office at Hartford, Connecticut.

Please be advised that Father Perrault came to the attention of his Chancery Office because of two alleged incidents of homosexual approaches to some of the young men with whom he was working. From our contacts with the Chancery Office I gather that they are convinced that these two incidents did indeed take place. My approach to this matter has been one in which we are not so much concerned with what may have happened in the past, but rather are acutely alerted to what Father Perrault will do in the future. As my report indicates, we find no evidence of pathological sexual disturbances in Father Perrault, and we did advise him to seek reassignment away from his diocese in Connecticut.

We believe that in Father Perrault we are dealing with an intelligent young man who has had some problems, but we do not believe that these problems need handicap nor incapacitate him in carrying out useful functions as a priest and as a teacher. We feel that his problems primarily stem from the fact that he is an only child, and the added fact that he needs further help to assure his continued emotional growth and maturity towards an effective life as a priest and as a person.

Page 2.

We would like to recommend that you consider him for acceptance to this Diocese and to permanent assignment to keep him at either the high school or college level. We believe that his present temporary assignment can serve as a good test period that will allow Your Excellency good opportunity to observe Father Perrault's behaviour and work outside the protective environment of Via Ceoli, and in this way be in a better position to determine the feasibility of a permanent assignment for Father Perrault by the new school term next fall.

Please be assured of our continued interest in Father Perrault and his work in the Church, and if there is any further information which we can provide to assist the Church in this matter, we will welcome your contacting us.

Very truly yours,

JAS:eh
Enc. Psychological Report

JOHN A. SALAZAR, Ph. D.
Clinical Director.

cc to Father Perrault

February 28, 1966

Father Arthur J. Perrault
 Bd.: 5 March 1938
 Archdiocese of Hartford, Conn.

PSYCHOLOGICAL REPORT

The following will be a progress report on our therapeutic and diagnostic contacts with Father Perrault. As you will remember, Father Perrault first came to us on January 13, 1966. Subsequent to this first visit, we did request and have received copies of the medical, psychiatric and psychological reports of the examination of Father Perrault at St. Vincent's Hospital, West Chester Branch, Harrison, New York. It is our understanding that the reason for requesting examination of Father Perrault at St. Vincent's revolved around an alleged claim of psycho-sexual disturbances on his part. It was specifically indicated that Father Perrault had initiated homosexual behavior with some young men with whom he was working as a priest. In view of the above, it has been our objective to try to determine the extent to which psycho-sexual disturbances of any type are present in this man's personality structure, as well as to assist him in understanding himself better.

We have reviewed in some detail the psychological and psychiatric reports of St. Vincent's Hospital, which reports we understand to be inconclusive regarding any psycho-sexual pathology. It does appear that the reports indicate the presence of factors pointing to emotional immaturity. Our therapeutic conferences to date have centered around the latter problem.

Our best judgement to date does indicate the presence of some factors of emotional immaturity. This should neither be surprising nor unexpected in view of the fact that most young men who are ordained as priests have prior to their ordination experienced a prolonged period of life in a sheltered and protective environment, which may handicap them, at least in part, by limiting their exposure to some of the realistic problems of living. In addition, there are the special problems that generally occur in the rearing of any only child, and this is a part of the reality of Father Perrault's situation. Perhaps what we see in Father Perrault should not be seen as pathological immaturity, but rather as the expected results of some deprivation of opportunity. We would indicate that Father Perrault can function in the more mature way of priestly life, and we would ask that we not condemn him for something which is a normal product of a slightly abnormal situation.

Father Arthur J. Perrault

Another question that has arisen in this case is the matter of this person's self-assertiveness and liberalness of thinking. We find no evidence of any abnormality in this area. In assessing this characteristic of personality, we should perhaps recognize that self-assertiveness is a healthy and wholesome characteristic, as long as it can be kept within socially acceptable and reasonable limits. If it goes beyond these limits, we should perhaps understand it as an exaggerated mechanism of adjustment, or perhaps as an expected over-compensation on the part of young men going into established professions in their attempt to find for themselves a proper role within those professions. Rather than condemning this behavior on the part of these young professional men, it is our challenge to channel this motivation into healthy and constructive activities.

In summary, it is this examiner's opinion that Father Perrault's exposure to the spiritual, rehabilitative services and environment of Via Coeli, as well as the intensive psychotherapy which he personally requested and maintained, have been of much value and benefit to him. We find no present evidence of active or latent homosexuality in this man. Father Perrault does have the normal and expected physiological and psychological capacities for establishing meaningful emotional relationships with both people of the opposite sex, as well as his own. He will experience the normal and expected challenges that all young priests must feel in their social contacts with people to whom they must minister as priests. It is our further opinion that he possesses both the intellectual and psychological resources necessary to deal with these challenges if allowed a normal opportunity to do so.

This man is in our judgement now ready to assume the responsibility of the active ministry. He has expressed an interest in, and we have discussed at length, his desire to work with young people at the college level. His special interest seems to be in the area of teaching religion at that level. It would appear to us that his interests and abilities can best be utilized in the teaching field, and we would therefore recommend that consideration be given to this type of assignment. It would be our further thought that it is in the best interests of all concerned that Father Perrault be assigned to a diocese other than Hartford. It is our hope that this report serves to convey our clinical judgements and opinions on this matter. If there are any further questions, please communicate directly with us, and we shall be most happy to try to answer them. Please be assured of our continued interest in Father Perrault and the Church.

JOHN A. SALAZAR, Ph.D.
Clinical Psychologist

7

302/73

May 14, 1973

The Rev. John R. Beno
Executive Secretary, F.D.L.C.
225 Clark Street
Pueblo, Colorado 81003

Dear Father Beno,

I am pleased to recommend the Rev. Arthur Perrault of this Archdiocese of Santa Fe for the office of Executive Secretary of the Federation of Diocesan Liturgical Commissions.

Father Perrault was ordained for the Archdiocese of Hartford, Connecticut on May 7, 1964. In March of 1966 he was appointed to the faculty of St. Pius X High School in Albuquerque to teach religion. He served for one year, June 1970 to June 1971, as Chaplain at the University of Albuquerque (a Catholic College); from June 1, 1971 to November 1, 1971 he was assistant pastor of Our Lady of Guadalupe Parish in Albuquerque. On November 3, 1971 he was appointed Archdiocesan Director of the Liturgical Commission of this Archdiocese.

Notable service in this latest assignment has been given in the publication of a monthly bulletin for the parish liturgy; and in the organization and direction of the Southwest Liturgical Conference Sessions held in Albuquerque in January of this year.

Father Perrault was canonically received into the Archdiocese of Santa Fe by incardination on August 14, 1973.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

James P. Davis
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

cc: Rev. Arthur Perrault

April 26, 1966

Most Reverend James P. Davis
Archbishop of Santa Fe
Chancery Office
P. O. Box 2248
Santa Fe, New Mexico

Re: PERRAULT, Arthur J. (Rev.)

Your Excellency:

Father Perrault has asked us to write to you and also to forward to you a copy of the psychological report which we submitted on February 28, 1966.

As you will see from our report, Father Perrault was examined and underwent treatment at our clinic from January 13, 1966 to the present. He has now been assigned to a temporary position as a teacher at the St. Pius X High School. We have kept continued contact with Father Perrault and we find that he seems to be very happy in his new assignment. For this reason we thought it advisable to inform you of some of the problems that preceded his admission to the rehabilitation house at Via Coeli. As part of our assessment of this matter we had correspondence with and talked on the telephone to the Chancery Office at Hartford, Connecticut.

Please be advised that Father Perrault came to the attention of his Chancery Office because of two alleged incidents of homosexual approaches to some of the young men with whom he was working. From our contacts with the Chancery Office I gather that they are convinced that these two incidents did indeed take place. My approach to this matter has been one in which we are not so much concerned with what may have happened in the past, but rather are acutely alerted to what Father Perrault will do in the future. As my report indicates, we find no evidence of pathological sexual disturbances in Father Perrault, and we did advise him to seek reassignment away from his diocese in Connecticut.

We believe that in Father Perrault we are dealing with an intelligent young man who has had some problems, but we do not believe that these problems need handicap nor incapacitate him in carrying out useful functions as a priest and as a teacher. We feel that his problems primarily stem from the fact that he is an only child, and the added fact that he needs further help to assure his continued emotional growth and maturity towards an effective life as a priest and as a person.

Page 2.

We would like to recommend that you consider him for acceptance to this Diocese and to permanent assignment to keep him at either the high school or college level. We believe that his present temporary assignment can serve as a good test period that will allow Your Excellency good opportunity to observe Father Perrault's behaviour and work outside the protective environment of Via Ceoli, and in this way be in a better position to determine the feasibility of a permanent assignment for Father Perrault by the new school term next fall.

Please be assured of our continued interest in Father Perrault and his work in the Church, and if there is any further information which we can provide to assist the Church in this matter, we will welcome your contacting us.

Very truly yours,

JAS:eh
Enc. Psychological Report

JOHN A. SALAZAR, Ph. D.
Clinical Director

cc to Father Perrault

8

CONFIDENTIAL

March 28, 1966

101/66

Reverend Arthur Perrault
Pius XII Villa
Pajarito Road
Route 6, Box 344
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87105

Dear Father Perrault:

At the direction of Archbishop Davis, I am happy to grant you the faculties of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe. These faculties are granted to you ad revocationem.

Hoping that your work in our Archdiocese will be blessed by God, I am,

Fraternally in Christ,

Luis Jaramillo, J. C. L.
Vice Chancellor - Vice Officialis

LJ:jb

9

CONFIDENTIAL

April 26, 1966

Most Reverend James F. Davis
Archbishop of Santa Fe
Chancery Office
P. O. Box 2248
Santa Fe, New Mexico

Re: PERRAULT, Arthur J. (Rev.)

Your Excellency:

Father Perrault has asked us to write to you and also to forward to you a copy of the psychological report which we submitted on February 28, 1966.

As you will see from our report, Father Perrault was examined and underwent treatment at our clinic from January 13, 1966 to the present. He has now been assigned to a temporary position as a teacher at the St. Pius X High School. We have kept continued contact with Father Perrault and we find that he seems to be very happy in his new assignment. For this reason we thought it advisable to inform you of some of the problems that preceded his admission to the rehabilitation house at Via Coeli. As part of our assessment of this matter we had correspondence with and talked on the telephone to the Chancery Office at Hartford, Connecticut.

Please be advised that Father Perrault came to the attention of his Chancery Office because of two alleged incidents of homosexual approaches to some of the young men with whom he was working. From our contacts with the Chancery Office I gather that they are convinced that these two incidents did indeed take place. My approach to this matter has been one in which we are not so much concerned with what may have happened in the past, but rather are acutely alerted to what Father Perrault will do in the future. As my report indicates, we find no evidence of pathological sexual disturbances in Father Perrault, and we did advise him to seek reassignment away from his diocese in Connecticut.

We believe that in Father Perrault we are dealing with an intelligent young man who has had some problems, but we do not believe that these problems need handicap nor incapacitate him in carrying out useful functions as a priest and as a teacher. We feel that his problems primarily stem from the fact that he is an only child, and the added fact that he needs further help to assure his continued emotional growth and maturity towards an effective life as a priest and as a person.

Page 2.

We would like to recommend that you consider him for acceptance to this Diocese and to permanent assignment to keep him at either the high school or college level. We believe that his present temporary assignment can serve as a good test period that will allow Your Excellency good opportunity to observe Father Perrault's behaviour and work outside the protective environment of Via Ceoli, and in this way be in a better position to determine the feasibility of a permanent assignment for Father Perrault by the new school term next fall.

Please be assured of our continued interest in Father Perrault and his work in the Church, and if there is any further information which we can provide to assist the Church in this matter, we will welcome your contacting us.

Very truly yours,

JAS:eh
Enc. Psychological Report

JOHN A. SALAZAR, Ph. D.
Clinical Director

cc to Father Perrault

10

July 12/98

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: unknown

PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY: none

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: none - did not pursue

Note: he called & spoke to [REDACTED] for about an hour, claimed he spoke to Sr. Wolf about this but Sr. Wolf did not believe his story; was recently reminded when he said about the suit in Texas. This is why he called.

PERPETRATOR/STATUS: Sr. Art Perrault

he says he wants no money; but wants an apology from you.

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE: Alleges he was in the Archbishop's house; other priests & Archbishop were present; he screamed out for assistance when Sr. Perrault was abusing him; no one came to his assistance.

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: July 21, '98

COMMENTS: After several phone calls on July 20 I finally got [REDACTED] on July 21 & had a very good talk with him. I apologized in the name of the Church and told him of our efforts. He seemed most grateful. He is an emotionally disturbed person with profound family problems. He may call Sister Nancy to talk further to her.

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: + Michael Johnson



RECEIVED

SEP 5 2006

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 16th day of August, 2006, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Claimant"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

CONFIDENTIAL
Attorney-Client
Privileged Communication

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Claimant has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc., Father Arthur Perrault and Father Ronald Bruckner and others for damages for personal injuries arising from several incidents of alleged sexual contact with Father Arthur Perrault and one incident of alleged sexual contact with Father Ronald Bruckner alleged to have taken place in New Mexico from approximately 1967 to 1969;

WHEREAS, the claims of sexual contact are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc.; however the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised by Claimant;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

1. Definitions

1.01 As used herein, "Claimant" shall include:

A. [REDACTED], personally and individually, and his heirs, successors, assigns, spouse, family or anyone claiming through them or by virtue of an intimate relationship with Claimant, affiliated business entities, trustees, partners, insurers, guarantors, creditors, employees, agents, attorneys, and other representatives, executors, administrators, personal representatives, heirs-at-law, legatees, and all other persons claiming by or through Claimant

ASF.032346

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY Steven Tinkler

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: [REDACTED]

PERPETRATOR/STATUS:

Father Arthur Perrault, restricted October 1992, absconded.

Father Ronald Bruckner, restricted September 2005.

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE:

First abused age 10 in 1966 when he was an altar boy at Queen of Heaven Parish when Fr Perrault fondled him over his clothes and later under his clothes. In 1967 while on a retreat there was mutual masturbation and mutual oral sex. On a retreat in 1969 when he was in the seventh grade chaperoned by Fr Perrault and Fr Bruckner during which fondling and mutual oral sex took place between himself and Father Bruckner on two occasions. Following the retreat there were continued incidents of fondling in the sacristy with Fr Perrault until [REDACTED] was about 12 years old when Fr Perrault left the parish.

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: July 2, 2007 9 AM

COMMENTS: I called twice & got [REDACTED] on the second time I apologized for what happened to him & he thanked me. He has a family & still practices this catholic faith. He lives in San Antonio but still comes to the Requiem to see his family! I offered prayer for him & his family.

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: Michael J. Bruckner 7/2/07

ASF.032344

12

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMORANDUM

DATE: September 19, 1994
TO: Archbishop Sheehan
FROM: Sr. Nancy ^{AK} Kazik, OSF
Vice-Chancellor/Case Manager
RE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] alleges that the abuse occurred while he was a student at Queen of Heaven School in Albuquerque and Fr. Perrault apparently assisted there; Fr. Paul Baca was pastor.

He alleges the abuse occurred between 1966-68. Fr. Perrault arrived in Albuquerque, first assignment shown is March 1966, he was assigned to Pius. He was not incardinated until August 14, 1967. He could have been at Queen of Heaven between 1966-68 when [REDACTED] alleges that this had occurred.

Counseling began on May 6, 1993, to date we have paid [REDACTED] [REDACTED] according to the report is married and has children.

ASF.031763

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counselling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

13

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 7th day of May, 2003, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Claimant"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc. a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Claimant has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc., Father Arthur Perrault and others for damages for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents of alleged sexual contact with Father Arthur Perrault alleged to have taken place in New Mexico from approximately 1966 to 1969;

WHEREAS, the claims of sexual contact are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc.; however the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised by Claimant;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

1. Definitions

1.01 As used herein, "Claimant" shall include:

A. [REDACTED] personally and individually, and his heirs, successors, assigns, spouse, family or anyone claiming through them or by virtue of an intimate relationship with Claimant, affiliated business entities, trustees, partners, insurers, guarantors, creditors, employees, agents, attorneys, and other representatives, executors, administrators, personal representatives, heirs-at-law, legatees, and all other persons claiming by or through

ASF.047894

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY: Bennett & Finkler

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: [REDACTED]

PERPETRATOR/STATUS: Fr. Arthur Perrault, faculties
Suspended

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE: The abuse happened between
the fall 1966 & Dec. 1969. The victim was
a student of St. Pius X. The abuse occurred
at the home of Fr. Perrault. Fondleing, Masturbation
and rubbing was what was done to victim.

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: July 5, 03 Sat 5 PM

COMMENTS: Apologized to [REDACTED] & he was emotional & grateful
in the call - His wound & has a healthy foot stone near Sacramento,
Cal. He expressed deep gratitude. No longer a catholic but in another
Church. I told him he was always welcome! He still has family
here in albuq.

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: J M / [Signature]

14

CONFIDENTIAL

FEB-21-95 TUE 11:46

SIMONS CUDDY FRIEDMAN

FAX NO. 8847163

P. 02

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE is entered into this 21st day of February, 1995, by and between [REDACTED] and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole (the "Archdiocese"), (hereinafter collectively "the Parties"), in order to bring a matter in controversy between and among the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

The Parties to this Settlement Agreement and Release hereby agree as follows:

1. [REDACTED] has made a claim for physical and psychological injuries against the Archdiocese and Frs. Sabine Griego, Anthony Gallegos, and Arthur Perrault arising out of alleged sexual abuse and/or sexual misconduct which occurred in the late 1960s, in New Mexico (hereinafter referred to as "the Abuse").

2. The claim involves a disputed matter and the Archdiocese, by entering into this agreement, does not acknowledge liability or responsibility for the claim, and liability and/or responsibility is specifically denied.

3. In consideration of this Settlement Agreement and Release, the Archdiocese agrees to pay [REDACTED] the sum of [REDACTED] [REDACTED] the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged. The parties agree that [REDACTED] [REDACTED] satisfies all claims by [REDACTED] against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe as well as any and all claims as to any other known or unknown tortfeasors. These monies are being paid for compensatory damages and not for lost wages or punitive damages.

a. Archbishop Sheehan and [REDACTED] have agreed to a private meeting between them at a mutually convenient time.

kck12\5045.d

ASF.050196

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counseling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

15

CONFIDENTIAL

RECEIVED AUG 19 1996

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 2nd day of August, 1996, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain Claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Bishop Robert Sanchez, and Father Arthur J. Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place in New Mexico;

WHEREAS, Plaintiff's Claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-95 [REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

CONFIDENTIAL

RECEIVED FEB 23 1995

TINKLER & BENNETT
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

MERIT BENNETT
STEPHEN E. TINKLER

MICHELE MASIEWSKI*

February 20, 1995

Sr. Nancy Kazik, OSF
Vice-Chancellor/Case Manager
Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc.
4000 St. Joseph's Place, N.W.
Albuquerque, NM 87102

Re: *John Does v. Roman Catholic Church of the Archdiocese
of Santa Fe, Inc., et al.*

Dear Sr. Kazik:

I am writing to follow-up on Merit Bennett's request of February 14, 1995, regarding counseling for our new clients. It is my understanding that the Archdiocese is unaware of the claims of the five individuals about whom Mr. Bennett wrote you on February 14, 1995. This letter shall just serve to give you basic information regarding the dates the abuse started and the priests involved.

██████████ was born on ██████████. ██████████ was sexually abused by Father Arthur Perrault and the abuse started when ██████████ was approximately nine (9) years old in 1966.

██████████ was born on ██████████. His abuse occurred at St. Michael's in Santa Fe. The sexual abuse started in approximately 1964 and occurred periodically for many years. Several different Christian Brothers were sexually abusing ██████████. Brother Abdon was the first Christian Brother to sexually abuse ██████████. Brother Tom McConnell sexually abused ██████████ at the end of his ninth grade year at St. Michael's. Brother Luis Breausau sexually abused ██████████ in 1972. I would like to point out that the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is not the primary Defendant in the claims being brought by ██████████, but rather the Christian Brothers are the primary Defendants.

██████████ was born on ██████████. ██████████ is the older brother of ██████████. ██████████ was first sexually abused by Brother Abdon in approximately 1954. In approximately 1960 ██████████ was sexually abused by a Brother Alex with the Christian Brothers. As is the case with ██████████, I would like to point out that the claims of ██████████ are primarily against the Christian Brothers and the Archdiocese is only seen as a potential secondary Defendant.

*Licensed in Pa. and D.C.

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

Sr. Nancy Kazik
February 20, 1995
Page Two

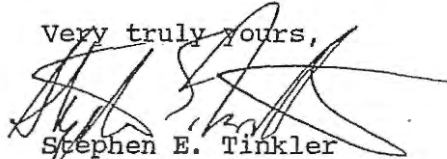
[REDACTED] was born on [REDACTED]. He was sexually abused by Father Barney Bissonnette. The sexual abuse started in approximately in 1974/1975.

[REDACTED] was born on [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] was sexually abused by Father Barney Bissonnette. The sexual abuse started in approximately 1972.

I trust that the aforementioned information will be sufficient for the Archdiocese to make its initial determinations with respect to providing counseling for our clients.

Please call or write if you have any questions. Thank you for your cooperation in this matter.

Very truly yours,



Stephen E. Tinkler

SET/kmg
cc: Paul Bardacke

ASF.047842

CONFIDENTIAL

16

CONFIDENTIAL

ST. PIUS X HIGH SCHOOL

2140 LOUISIANA BLVD. N.E.

P. O. BOX 3429

PHONE 299-9591

ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110

April 25, 1967

10/69

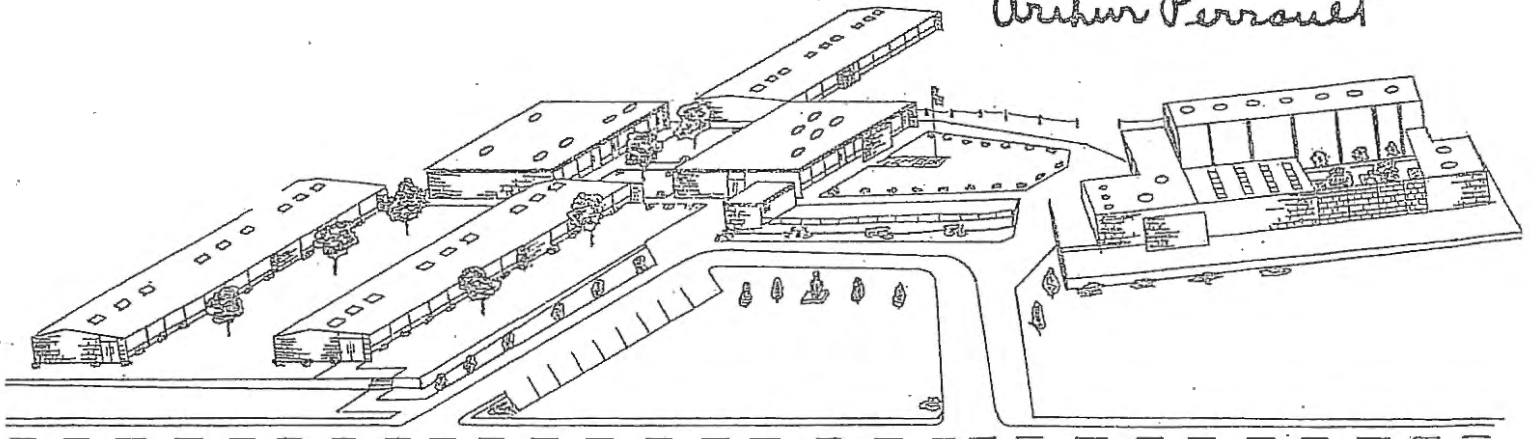
Dear Archbishop:

(1) I just returned from the CYO convention where I taught the Guitar Mass to all the delegates; it was really inspiring. You couldn't help but be impressed with the sense of the Christian community. Many priests and sponsors had not sung it before and were most anxious to get all sorts of information on different Masses, what is good or not, how to get started etc. I thought that I could really be of assistance to the Archdiocese in getting stencils to them, along with guitar cords for various Masses and hymns. Then I would be happy to get together with the group they form and teach them the music. Would it be presumptuous of me to volunteer to head a department of liturgical music under the liturgical commission?

(2) Since I began teaching at Pius, I have been on temporary certification pending graduate credits. To fulfill this requirement, I will be a counselor in the "Upward Bound" program at the University of Albuquerque this summer. This was arranged by the Archdiocesan office of Education. It will provide me with 6 graduate credits and certification as a Guidance Counselor. I will continue my weekend services to Queen of Heaven Parish.

Fraternally your in Christ,

Arthur Perrault



CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00202

17

CONFIDENTIAL

101/67
August 1, 1967

The Most Reverend John F. Hackett
Office of the Vicar General
134 Farmington Avenue
Hartford, Connecticut 06105

Dear Bishop Hackett:

Since March of last year, the Reverend Arthur Perrault, a priest of the Archdiocese of Hartford, has been serving as a faculty member of St. Pius X High School in Albuquerque. With the exception of one incident, he has given satisfaction and done very good work.

Father Perrault has expressed his desire to transfer formally to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe. I am willing to incardinate him and will appreciate your assistance in letting me know the mind of Archbishop O'Brien in this matter.

Please give the Archbishop my kindest regards and best wishes.

With sincere thanks for your kindness, I am,

Fraternally yours in Christ,

James P. Davis
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

CC: The Reverend Arthur Perrault
150 Federal Street
Bristol, Connecticut 06010

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00014

18



Henricus Joseph

MISERATIONE DIVINA ET SANCTÆ SEDIS APOSTOLICÆ GRATIA

Archiepiscopus Hartfordiensis



Dilecto Nobis in Christo.....Arturo Perrault.....

Archidioecesis Nostrae Hartfordiensis, Salutem in Domino!

Quum Nobis constiterit te ex justis causis litteras excardinationis a Nostra Archidioecesi petiisse, instantiis Nobis a te porrectis annuentes, tenore praesentium te ex hac Nostra Archidioecesi absolute et in perpetuum excardinamus et excardinatum edicimus et declaramus in eum finem ut/Dioecesi

.....Sanctae Fidei.....
Archi- Archi-
 adscribi valeas, et ad Ill.mum et Rev.mum/Episcopum praedictae/Dioecesis te remittimus ad quoscum-
 que juris effectus, omnem jurisdictionem quam in te habemus ad eundem transferentes servatis tamen
 servandis praesertim iis quae in C. I. C. praescripta sunt.

In quorum fidem has litteras, manu Nostra subscriptas et Cancellarii Nostri subscriptione munitas fieri jussimus.

Datum Hartfordiae ex Aedibus Nostris, die 8a mensis Augusti A. D. 1967

+ Henricus Joseph Brien

Archiepiscopus Hartfordiensis

Joseph P. Lary
 Cancellarius

19

CONFIDENTIAL

101/67

LITTERAE INCARDINATIONIS

Dilecto Nobis in Christo

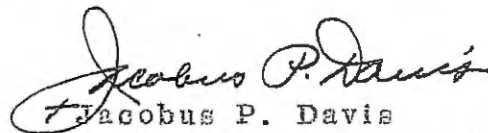
REV. DO D. NO ARTURO PERRAULT

Salutem in Domino

Cum Nobis constiterit te Rev. dum D. num Arturo Perrault in maioribus ordinibus constitutum, qui hucusque Archidioecesi Hartfortiensi fueras adscriptus, ab illius Illustrissimo ac Reverendissimo Archiepiscopo D. no Henrico J. O'Brien, iustis de causis excoardinationis litteras obtinuisse; nec non ex praedicti Domini Archiepiscopi testimonio certum Nobis sit, te legitimis esse natalibus, integris moribus et sufficienti praeditum scientia; quum praeterea tu praestito iuramento declaraveris velle te in hac Nostra Archidioecesi semper manere et huic Nostrae Ecclesiae iugiter deservire, Nos moti studio, quo exardescimus, bonum huius Ecclesiae Nostrae curae commissae procurandi, te quem utilem Ecclesiae huic Nostrae pro praesentibus eius adiunctis existimamus, absolute et in perpetuum Archidioecesi Nostrae Sanctae Fidei in America Septentrionali adscribimus et adscriptum renuntiamus et declaramus ad normam Can. 112, sperantes te alacri animo in futurum bono animarum in hac Nostra Archidioecesi adlaboraturum, et omnibus fidelibus Nostrae curae commissis bonum Christi odorem futurum.

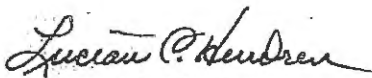
In quorum fidem...

Datum Sanctae Fidei, die 14a mensis Augustii, A. D. 1967.


Jacobus P. Davis

Archiepiscopus Sanctae Fidei in Amer. Sept.

L + S


Lucian C. Hendren
Curiae Cancellarius

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00016

20

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT, RELEASE AND COVENANT NOT TO SUE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT, RELEASE AND COVENANT NOT TO SUE is entered into this 31st day of March, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] [REDACTED] and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole (the "Archdiocese"), (hereinafter collectively "the Parties"), in order to bring a matter in controversy between and among the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

The Parties to this Settlement Agreement, Release and Covenant Not to Sue ("Agreement") hereby agree as follows:

1. [REDACTED] has made a claim for physical and psychological injuries against the Archdiocese and Father Arthur J. Perrault ("Fr. Perrault") arising out of alleged sexual abuse and/or sexual misconduct which occurred in approximately 1967, 1968 and 1972, primarily in and near Albuquerque, New Mexico (hereinafter referred to as "the Abuse").

2. The claim involves a disputed matter and the Archdiocese, by entering into this Agreement does not acknowledge liability or responsibility for the claim, which liability and/or responsibility is specifically denied.

3. In consideration of this Agreement, the Archdiocese agrees to pay [REDACTED] the sum of [REDACTED], the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged. The parties agree that [REDACTED] satisfies only the claims by [REDACTED] against Releasees (as hereinafter defined) but not claims [REDACTED] may have against the United States Air National Guard, the

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT, RELEASE
AND COVENANT NOT TO SUE PAGE 1 OF 6

ASF.057873

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

SEXUAL ABUSE INTERVIEW FORM

71

Name: [redacted] Date: *April 4, 1993*

Address: _____ Phone: [redacted]

Insured by: _____ Policy #: _____

Address of Insurance Company: _____ Phone: _____

Psychologist/Therapist: _____ Length of time in therapy: _____

Address: _____ Phone: _____

Incident Information:

Perpetrator: *Perrault* Relationship: _____

Occurred at: *1971 apartment* Incident Date: *1971*

Age at time of incident: *19 years or 20*

Details of incident:

*[redacted] had problems adjusting to Air National Guard. Perrault invited [redacted] to apartment. Knelt in prayer. Perrault told him to close his eyes. Perrault knee in man's spine and pulled down shorts. alleged rectal penetration Perrault alleged to have stated that [redacted] would get into trouble if he disclosed incident * [redacted] agreed to therapy at parent*

ASF.057865

CONFIDENTIAL

Sherry is wise



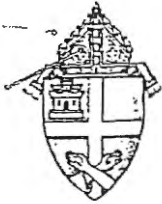
*- I think
is matter.*

Recommendations: *Therapy*

Interviewed by: *Fr. Wolf*

CONFIDENTIAL

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709



AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counselling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

21

SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT
COUNTY OF BERNALILLO
STATE OF NEW MEXICO

JOHN DOE "64",

Plaintiff,

v.

ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE,
and THE SERVANTS OF THE PARACLETE,

Defendants.

COMPLAINT FOR DAMAGES
FOR CAUSING SEXUAL ABUSE BY PRIESTS,
FAILURE TO PREVENT SEXUAL ABUSE BY PRIESTS,
FOR THE SEXUAL ABUSE ITSELF, AND RELATED CLAIMS

Plaintiff, by and through his attorneys, states as his complaint:

1. Defendant Archdiocese of Santa Fe (hereinafter "Archdiocese") is a New Mexico corporation with its principal place of business in Albuquerque, Bernalillo County, New Mexico and which operates facilities in central and northern New Mexico, including Albuquerque.
2. Defendant Servants of the Paraclete ("the Paraclete" or "Paracletes") is a Catholic religious organization with its principal place of business in Jemez Springs, New Mexico.
3. Plaintiff was born in New Mexico in 1951 and currently resides in New Mexico.
4. Plaintiff was a victim of childhood sexual abuse while he was a minor student in the Upward Bound program at the University of Albuquerque. He was sexually abused by Fr. Art Perrault on the University of Albuquerque campus in 1968.
5. Fr. Perrault used his status as a priest to ingratiate himself with Plaintiff, manipulating the confessional process to initiate conversation on sexual topics. Perrault

22

SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT
COUNTY OF BERNALILLO
STATE OF NEW MEXICO

JOHN DOE "64",

Plaintiff, [REDACTED]

v.

ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE,
and THE SERVANTS OF THE PARACLETE,

Defendants.

COMPLAINT FOR DAMAGES
FOR CAUSING SEXUAL ABUSE BY PRIESTS,
FAILURE TO PREVENT SEXUAL ABUSE BY PRIESTS,
FOR THE SEXUAL ABUSE ITSELF, AND RELATED CLAIMS

Plaintiff, by and through his attorneys, states as his complaint:

1. Defendant Archdiocese of Santa Fe (hereinafter "Archdiocese") is a New Mexico corporation with its principal place of business in Albuquerque, Bernalillo County, New Mexico and which operates facilities in central and northern New Mexico, including Albuquerque.
2. Defendant Servants of the Paraclete ("the Paraclete" or "Paracletes") is a Catholic religious organization with its principal place of business in Jemez Springs, New Mexico.
3. Plaintiff was born in New Mexico in 1951 and currently resides in New Mexico.
4. Plaintiff was a victim of childhood sexual abuse while he was a minor student in the Upward Bound program at the University of Albuquerque. He was sexually abused by Fr. Art Perrault on the University of Albuquerque campus in 1968.
5. Fr. Perrault used his status as a priest to ingratiate himself with Plaintiff, manipulating the confessional process to initiate conversation on sexual topics. Perrault

SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT
COUNTY OF BERNALILLO
STATE OF NEW MEXICO

JOHN DOE "D",

Plaintiff,

v.

D-202-CV-2014-05322

ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE;
ST. BERNADETTE PARISH in Albuquerque, NM,
and SERVANTS OF THE PARACLETE,

Defendants.

AFFIDAVIT OF [REDACTED]

Upon oath, I state that I am providing this testimony, that it is truthful, that I am over the age of 18, and that I am of sound mind and body.

1. I am a life long New Mexico resident. I was born in Bernalillo County in 1951.
2. I was raised in a traditional Roman Catholic and Hispanic family in New Mexico.
3. I was recruited as a teenager from within the Church and my Parish to participate in the Upward Bound program, which I believe was directly overseen by the University of Albuquerque, a Catholic University at the time within the Archdiocese of Santa Fe.
4. Upward Bound was a program that reached out to bright young men deemed to be college material, but from poor families. The program prepared young men for college. The Upward Bound program placed teenaged boys into dorms on the campus of the University of Albuquerque.

5. The University of Albuquerque campus is now in 2014 the St. Pius High School, the Catholic Center, and has offices of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe.
6. When I was first recruited to be in the Upward Bound program, I moved in 1967 into a dorm on campus at the age of 15, where I turned 16. Some dorm proctors, I believe around age 18-20, mentioned in passing as I settled in, to watch out for Fr. Art Perrault while in the dorms or anywhere on campus. I had no idea what the warning meant, as I was a small and sexually naïve 15 year old.
7. The next summer, I returned at age 16-17. During this second summer in the Catholic program, the year was 1968. One day, Fr. Perrault knocked on my door and entered my dorm room, closing the door behind him. I was sitting on my bed reading.
8. In 1968, I believed Fr. Perrault was either a faculty member at the University of Albuquerque, or had been assigned to work within the Upward Bound program by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe.
9. I did not know at the time, but now I know from what I have read, that Fr. Perrault had recently been treated at the Servants of the Paraclete in Jemez Springs, N.M., for sexual problems involving boys. At the time, it was a facility jointly operated and run by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe and the Servants of the Paraclete. I did not know at the time the he had molested boys back east, nor that the Archdiocese knew that he had molested boys back east and hired him nonetheless.

10. When Fr. Perrault entered my dorm room in 1968, he sat on the edge of the bed. He brought up the sacrament of Confession, and he told me that he was my spiritual advisor. He wondered if I had ever had immoral thoughts about the girls, about their bodies, and if I masturbated. He wondered if I thought sex was a sin. While quizzing me about sex and sin and masturbation, he sat closer, and put his arm around my shoulders. Fr. Perrault then fondled me and touched me, in a sexual way, and was fondling my private parts. His touching me changed my life.
11. I became scared, and ran. I later found one of the RA's or 'proctors', and told him that a priest had come into my dorm room and molested me. He recommended that I go tell the Director of the Upward Bound Program, Musio Yslas, Jr. I did, and I reported the sexual touchings to Mr. Yslas.
12. I did not know whether to tell my dad what had happened, as he was an APD Detective. I was afraid to come out of my room for about three days. When I did, I was in the rec area by the gym with a female program student, playing shuffleboard. Suddenly, Fr. Perrault burst into the gym doors and yelled, "[REDACTED], get over here now!" It looked to all present that I was in big trouble. Fr. Perrault took me outside and verbally lit into me, in a raised voice, for reporting him to the program director. He said he was going to make my life miserable for telling someone that he had molested me, and that no one will ever believe me, and that I better never tell anyone ever again. He said he could make me the problem, not him, because he was a priest, and that all the priests know, and they all can do what they want.

13. I psychologically shut down at that point, and soon lost my faith completely. I got through the summer, and went to UNM. I have since obtained multiple degrees and have worked in government in the Albuquerque area for nearly forty years. I am now 62 years old, and still believe and know that my spirituality was severely torn and ruined by Fr. Perrault.
14. Over the years, I have met many Catholics and priests involved in one way or another in the so-called 'priest-abuse crisis'. One day in the mid-90's, I was in a room at the Law Offices of Bruce Pasternack as a potential client, when Conroy Chino walked past me with a camera crew from a local TV station. I watched the interview, which kept me rapt, because they mentioned by name Fr. Art Perrault. This event shook me deeply, and I left without becoming a client of Mr. Pasternack.
15. Since, then, I also have come to know men by name who have been lovers of local priests in this Archdiocese over the years, and know where and when 'gay priest parties' have taken place. In recent years, I began singing in a local parish choir. Recently, I went to confession for the first time in forever, specifically to tell the story of Fr. Art Perrault molesting me as a teenager in a dorm and me getting in trouble for reporting it. The current priest listened to the story, and then told me that it was I that should do penance, not the Church. I have not been back.

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me on this _____ day of November, 2014, by

23

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT, RELEASE AND COVENANT NOT TO SUE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT, RELEASE AND COVENANT NOT TO SUE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this ___ day of June, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc., a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain claims against the Archdiocese, the Estate of Father Joseph Anthony Gallegos (hereinafter "Fr. Gallegos"), Father Sabine Griego (hereinafter "Fr. Griego") and Father Arthur Perrault (hereinafter "Fr. Perrault") for personal injuries (physical and psychological) arising from one or more incidents of alleged physical and sexual abuse alleged to have taken place in approximately 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1981 and 1982, primarily in or near Albuquerque, Santa Fe and Clayton, New Mexico;

WHEREAS, some of Plaintiff's claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-94-0 [REDACTED] filed in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico captioned "John Doe v. Roman Catholic Church of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc., a New Mexico corporation and Estate of Joseph Anthony Gallegos, deceased" (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the claims and allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the

ASF.046061

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

ROBERT ROMERO & JOSEPH CORDOVA

2/4/93 - 1621 HOURS

INTERVIEWED: [REDACTED]

REF: FATHER ANTHONY GALLEGOS

TAPE 1, SIDE A:

RR: This is Investigator Robert Romero. Today's date is February 4, 1993. The time now is 1621 hours. Present is myself, Robert Romero, and Joe Cordova, and would you please introduce yourself?

LM: [REDACTED].

RR: And your wife's name?

LM: [REDACTED].

RR: Okay. We're here today to interview you with regards to what happened in earlier years with a certain priest. Would you mind naming that priest?

LM: Father Anthony Gallegos.

RR: Okay, and the location for...

LM: There's more than one priest.

RR: Okay. I'm sorry.

LM: And Father Art Perrault.

RR: Both of them?

LM: Yeah.

RR: Anymore?

LM: Um, there was another one, but it was at a later date, and it was, uh, uh, how do I want to put it? I already know...maybe I shouldn't mention the name, because I would like to protect other children from this priest if he's...

JC: Okay.

RR: Were you a juvenile at the time?

LM: No, no.

JC: That's quite alright. We'll go ahead and continue. Go ahead

CONFIDENTIAL

and start with Anthony Gallegos...Father Gallegos.

LM: Oh, okay.

RR: You don't want him to name the third one?

JC: Sure.

LM: Father Sabine Griego.

RR: Sabine Griego?

LM: Yeah.

RR: Okay. Were you an adult at that time...

LM: Um-hm.

RR: ...with Father Sabine?

LM: Um-hm.

JC: About how old were you?

LM: Let's see. I think 29 or 30, I'm not sure. It's been...

JC: Um-hm.

LM: Um, my main concern was that the fact that he had come onto me, and I just don't want him to do that to younger kids, and I was able to...'cause I was older, I was able to, to stop him and put him in his place.

RR: Okay. Let's establish the years that these took place. The year for Anthony Gallegos.

LM: I believe it was '68, '69 maybe.

RR: And how old were you at that time?

LM: Uh, about 12 or 13.

RR: Okay, and um, Arthur Perrault?

LM: It was about the same time-frame.

RR: Okay, 12, 13. Location of occurrence?

LM: Uh, Queen of Heaven.

RR: And the sacristy where...

24

25

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 2nd day of August, 1995, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain Claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Arthur Perrault, Father Biladeaux for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place in New Mexico;

WHEREAS, Plaintiff's Claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-94-[REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

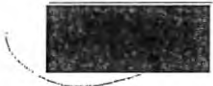
CONFIDENTIAL

RECEIVED APR - 2 2009

coffee 9 sat 4/4
sterhuber

committe - please put in Benfield

+ 11/3



Abuser: Arthur Perault

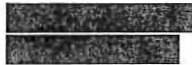
Case settled on August 2, 1995 for [redacted] attorney was Bruce Pasternack

The abuse occurred to [redacted] from November 1968 to 1972 when Fr. Perault was assigned to St. Charles Borromeo and St. Pius. [redacted] claimed that performed oral sex and sodomy on him numerous times during those years.

On the green sheet your comments are: 8/24/95 9pm I left a message on tape to call me at the office no reply! Called again 3/25/96 number disconnected Need correct number or no chance to speak to him. From the notes it does not appear that you were ever able to speak with him.

On 2-17-96 Wayne Pribble received a very long e-mail (2 pages single spaced) from [redacted]. In brief he re-told his story to Wayne. On page 2 he does state that you agreed to schedule a time to have a cup of coffee with him, and never did, a quote from his letter, "I just need for someone from the Church to say sorry." He goes on to say how much he is still in pain and thinks about his abuse constantly. The counseling has not really helped much, and he is reading more self help books to try to get on with his life. He states many times that he wants to meet with someone from the church to say how they are sorry for what happened to him.

The address and phone number he has listed on the e-mail is:



Let me know if you need more information

I met [redacted] Sterhuber at cottonwood Mall on Sat April 4 at 9:15 for about an hour. we had a good conversation about the above facts of abuse. I apologized to him & told him what we have done to help at from happening again. He was grateful & accepted the apology. He is married (2nd time) & has children in their 20s. He is Methodist now but thanked me for meeting w. him. archbishop Michael

ASF.PRIEST.12298

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY: *Grace Pasternak, Esq.*

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: *[REDACTED] to full settlement and satisfaction of all claims.*

PERPETRATOR/STATUS: *Bilekowsky + Perrault*

Perrault: AWOL - Bilekowsky, have no information

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE: *By Perrault: 14-16 yrs of age, 9th grade at Saint X high school, 1968-70, oral sex + sodomy several times. By Bilekowsky: 13 yrs of age, was fondled when Fr. Bilekowsky was assigned to St. Charles Borromeo parish!*

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: *8/24/95 9PM*

COMMENTS: *I left message on tape to call me at the office. No reply! Called again 7/25/96 & number disconnected. Need correct number or my chance to speak to him.*

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: *[Signature]*

ASF.043486

CONFIDENTIAL

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709



AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counselling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

26

AUG 12 1998

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 27th day of July, 1998, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc. a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc. and Father Arthur Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents of alleged sexual contact with Father Perrault alleged to have taken place in New Mexico from approximately 1967 to 1969;

WHEREAS, the claims are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc. and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined herein below, which were raised, or which could have been raised;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

1. Definitions

1.01 As used herein, "Plaintiff" shall include:

A. [REDACTED] personally and individually, and his heirs, successors, assigns, spouse, family or anyone claiming through them or by virtue of an intimate relationship with Plaintiff, affiliated business entities, trustees, partners, insurers, guarantors, creditors, employees, agents, attorneys, and other representatives, executors, administrators, personal representatives, heirs-at-law, legatees, and all other persons claiming

ASF.031776

CONFIDENTIAL

MAY 20 1998

TINKLER & BENNETT

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

MERIT BENNETT
STEPHEN E. TINKLER

MICHELE MASIOSKI

May 15, 1998

Arthur O. Beach, Esq.
Keleher & McLeod
Post Office Drawer AA
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87103

Re: [REDACTED] v. Archdiocese of Santa Fe, et al.

Mr. Beach:

As you have now completed your investigation of our client's claims and damages in the above-entitled case and are aware of the overwhelming evidence of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's negligence that we have accumulated to date, our client, [REDACTED], has authorized us to make a demand for settlement in lieu of filing a lawsuit against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe.

[REDACTED] is the [REDACTED] [REDACTED] for the [REDACTED] annual conference of the United Methodist Church in Albuquerque, New Mexico, is married and has two children.

As you know, this is a case involving sexual molestation of [REDACTED] by Father Perrault while Father Perrault was assigned to Saint Pius High School in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

As you also know, this abuse occurred in February or March of 1969 while [REDACTED] was a senior at Saint Pius High School and consisted of masturbation and oral sex.

[REDACTED] has felt guilty and personally responsible for the sexual encounter with Father Perrault ever since and was unaware until recently that the incident was a perpetration of sexual abuse by an inveterate predator which caused [REDACTED] to suffer harm throughout his life. As you know, [REDACTED] is suffering from depression, has a severe pornography addiction and is confused about his sexual identity to the detriment of his marital and family relationships.

Based upon vocational evaluations and economic loss valuations we have commissioned on behalf of other clients who have been victims of clergy sexual abuse, it is clear that the damage to a life is insidious and pervasive and will be valued by a New Mexico jury well in excess of Redacted. See enclosed report of William E. Foote, Ph.D., Clinical Psychologist.

425 SANDOVAL STREET, SANTA FE, NEW MEXICO 87501 (505) 986-0269 FAX: (505) 982-6698

100% recycled paper

ASF.031771

CONFIDENTIAL

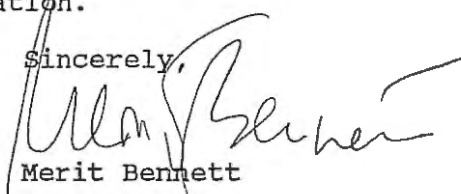
Arthur O. Beach, Jsg.
May 15, 1998
Page 2

In order to facilitate the immediate resolution of [REDACTED]'s claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe without having to file a public lawsuit, [REDACTED] is willing to substantially discount the value of his claims and will accept the sum of Redacted for a full and complete release of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe against any further liability.

Please advise us how we are to proceed.

Thank you again for your consideration.

Sincerely,



Merit Bennett

MB:dsg

Enclosure

ASF.031772

27

FROM THE DESK OF

THE REVEREND ARTHUR J. PERRAULT

August 21, 1969

Dear Archbishop:

Regarding our telephone conversation the other day, I request permission to be chaplain of the Air National Guard. Thank you for your kindness in this matter.

Respectfully,

Rev. Arthur Perrault

28

CONFIDENTIAL

101/69
August 22, 1969

Reverend Arthur J. Perrault
7618 1/2 Euclid, N.E.
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87108

Dear Father Perrault:

I am pleased to grant permission for you to apply for a commission as Chaplain in the New Mexico Air National Guard.

It is understood that your services to the Air National Guard will not interfere with your duties at St. Pius X High School.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

James P. Davis
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

29

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 21st day of March, 2005, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Claimant"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc. a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Claimant has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc., Father John Esquibel, Father Arthur Perrault, Father Paul Rodriguez and Father Sabine Griego, and others for damages for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents of alleged sexual contact with Father John Esquibel, Father Arthur Perrault, Father Paul Rodriguez and Father Sabine Griego and possibly others, alleged to have taken place in New Mexico in approximately 1969 and 1970;

WHEREAS, the claims of sexual contact are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Inc.; however the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised by Claimant;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

1. Definitions

1.01 As used herein, "Claimant" shall include:

A. [REDACTED], personally and individually, and his heirs, successors, assigns, spouse, family or anyone claiming through them or by virtue of an intimate relationship with Claimant, affiliated business entities, trustees, partners, insurers, guarantors,

30

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 28th day of January, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, and Father Arthur J. Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place from 1969 to 1971 in Albuquerque, New Mexico;

WHEREAS, Plaintiff's claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-92-[REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:



ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY: Bruce Pasternack

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: [REDACTED] settled on 1/28/94

PERPETRATOR/STATUS: Pat Perrault - AWOL

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE: One incident of fondling & oral sex when he was a young boy at 0206 St Albans - 12-13 years of age - in 1969 or 70.

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: 3/23/94

COMMENTS: I apologized on the phone & he was grateful & positive. Said he's proud of son in C.S.D. Now single & has a job.

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: + M. J. [Signature] 6/29/95

31

32

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW WITH INVESTIGATOR CORDOVA
AND MR. [REDACTED]

CORDOVA: Today's August 31st, 1992. It's approximately 12:20 in the afternoon. I'm here to interview Mr. [REDACTED]. Mr. [REDACTED], are you aware you're being recorded?

[REDACTED]: Yes.

CORDOVA: Do I have your permission to record you sir?

[REDACTED]: Yes you do, provided it's confidential and the information isn't released without my okay.

CORDOVA: Okay. Uh, like I said, let's go ahead and start 20 years ago. You...

[REDACTED]: Approximately 20 years ago I was on the St. Pius School Board. Uh, and I had children at St. Pius. In fact, I've had six children graduate from there. So I've been very, very deeply involved with that school. Uh, since on the school board I was pretty well known as one who uh, was out in the open and would take causes to whoever the cause needed to be taken to. I got a phone call one night from a, a gentleman. Should I mention his name?

CORDOVA: Yes you can.

[REDACTED]: Named [REDACTED]. And he uh, told me he had got a bomb shell news about a teacher at St. Pius.

CORDOVA: Excuse me, let's go off the record for a second. We're back on the record, go ahead.

[REDACTED]: He said it's something that uh, we needed to talk about in person. And uh, I don't think he was on the school board at that point, although he was later on. And he asked me to get a couple of other school board members that were trustworthy, to uh, meet with him and he would explain this bomb shell situation. So I called two close friends on the school board, [REDACTED], who is now deceased. He was a very close friend of mine and also [REDACTED]. Uh, he's still alive. And so [REDACTED] and myself and [REDACTED], [REDACTED] met at the (Inaudible) I think probably the following night.

ASF.FRPerrault.00624

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE TWO

That's the place we used to go to after school board meetings a lot. And he then told us that he had information regarding Father Perault that he was a "practicing homosexual." Well, this certainly was a bomb shell. Father Perault was head of Theology. Led the choir. Was a very, very open and uh, well recognized leader at St. Pius High School. Uh, rather than just accept his information, because after all, what he knew was hearsay from a couple of other people. Uh, we decided to uh, ascertain the veracity of that uh, allegation. So uh, ██████████ took it upon himself to call now, Archbishop Sanchez, who was, was in Mosquito at the time. He was pastor up at a church up there. ██████████ was a good friend of the Archbishop. ██████████ was gonna call Father Don Barsak who was a teacher at St. Pius. And then. I was gonna call Father Frank Edgar who has been a long long time friend of our family. And so we decided that we would make our phone calls and as soon as we'd all made them we would then get together again and uh, give our findings. Everyone of the three people then immediately acknowledged that they knew about Father Perault and his problem. In fact, Father Edgar, I remembered when I called him uh, up in Santa Fe, he was Director of the Seminary at the time. Uh, made sure that we were not being listened to by anybody else. And I just asked him point blank, "Father, is Father Perault a practicing homosexual?" And uh, his exact response, "Oh my God, yes, yes, yes." Uh, Archbishop Sanchez confirmed what Father Barsak, there was no question about it. So we were certain that this was the case. We then went to, I'm not sure in what order this was. But I think Father Scott was probably the first one. He was principal at St. Pius. And he refused to even listen to us. Said he just wouldn't discuss it with us.

CORDOVA: Okay, what year was this?

██████████: Well, about 20 years ago. I'd say uh...

CORDOVA: So '72?

██████████: About, right around in there, give or take a couple of years.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00625

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE THREE

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: So our, our next step was, by the way we then agreed we would keep this quiet. That we didn't want to hurt Father Perault or anybody else. We just wanted him out of St. Pius, away from our kids. Priests are getting transferred all the time without no apparent reason known to other people. So we agreed we would not tell anybody what we knew. Uh, but that uh, we just, would get to the Archbishop and try to get rid of him.

CORDOVA: Let, let's stop right there just for a second, if you will.

██████████: Okay.

CORDOVA: What was Archbishop (Inaudible) at the time?

KOLLER: Well uh, alright, I'll, I'll come to that in just a minute.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: But we went to Father Paul Baca, who's a pastor at, well, he was at Queen of Heaven at the time.

CORDOVA: Right.

██████████: And Father Perault was a residence at Queen of Heaven at the time, I believe.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

██████████: Or maybe that was later. He may have been a residence at the Bacillian House, I don't think. I think he was at Queen of Heaven. Anyway, we went to him because he was head of the priest senate.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

██████████: We wanted to go through the channels, to the Archbishop. And he knew all about it. And he agreed that he would help get us to the Archbishop.

CORDOVA: Okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00626

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE FOUR

██████████: Then we also went to Father Hendron who was uh, Chancellor at the time. Because this was supposedly the chain of command we were supposed to follow. He agreed to help us get a, an appointment with the Archbishop. So, shortly after that we in fact did have an appointment with Archbishop Davis. And the four of us met with him and there may have been another one, Dr. ██████████, retired dentist. I'm not sure if he was there or not. He was on the (Inaudible) of this thing. So we went to Archbishop Davis and, and he immediately acknowledge this problem and said he had put him under psychiatric care. But that uh, Father Perault had himself voluntarily, removed himself from the psychiatric care.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

██████████: He said that uh, we must void publicity at all costs. And he said he would remove him from St. Pius. Some time went on after that. And uh, somewhere along the line uh, a fellow named ██████████ who just died a few months ago, I was at his funeral too. He had kids graduate from Pius. And how he found out about it I don't know. But he contacted uh, either me or ██████████ or ██████████. Wanted to talk to us. And he said that one of his sons, he had several sons. I'm not totally sure of the name. It could be ██████████ but I wouldn't swear to it. It's one of his sons that was at Pius had been involved with Father Perault. To what degree I can't recall after 20 years, but that he was a recipient of his uh, advances.

CORDOVA: Was it during the time when he was a student or there, thereafter?

██████████: When he was a student.

CORDOVA: Okay, when he was a...

██████████: Yeah.

CORDOVA: ...okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00627

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE FIVE

██████████: And uh, they had found out about it. I'm not even sure to this day if, if the mom knew about it. I know the dad did. In those days, you know, it's something you didn't talk about. And he said the son in fact uh, was so messed up that he had been thinking about suicide. And uh, ██████████ had gone to the Archbishop on this and the Archbishop said, "Look, we'll take care of it but we can't have any publicity. We must be Christian about this." And ██████████ emphasized that in order to be really Christian he would leave it at the hands of the Archbishop and, and not bring, he was gonna bring an action of sodomy uh, against him.

CORDOVA: Okay, how old, can you, more or less know how old was ██████████ at the time? Was he...

██████████: If, if it was ██████████ Cause there are about, at least ██████████ ██████████.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: I think it was ██████████ He would have been in my son's ██████████'s class. So, gees, he'd be about 40 years old now.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: I think, roughly. And uh, so, uh, apparently that may be when the Archbishop put Father Perault under psychiatric treatment. There may have been other cases, I don't know. But uh, time went by and nothing happened. In the meantime, one day, I don't know how much of this is extraneous but I'm telling you what I told Father Wolfe. Uh, one day I got a call from uh, someone over at the school. I can't remember who it was. Someone on the faculty that, that word had gotten out that uh, Father Perault (Inaudible) in class. That there's a home and school tonight and I want you students to go to the home and school and ask ██████████, ██████████ and ██████████ and ██████████, why they went to see the Archbishop. This (Inaudible) because I thought, my God he, why would he take a chance on saying that. He, unless he knew we would never spill the beans on him.

ASF.FRPerrault.00628

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE SIX

Uh, so I right away, I called Father Scott and said, "Father, tonight is home and school." In those days parents came out of the woodwork and there were all kinds of students and I mean it filled up the cafeteria at Pius.

CORDOVA: Hmm .hmm.

██████████: Big, big meetings. I said, "Father, I understand that this is uh, gonna happen tonight. So I just want you to know about it and, and don't tell them that you know why we went there."

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

██████████: Okay. ██████████ was uh, a Realtor. He was uh, head of us the school board. I called ██████████. He knew nothing about this. I met with him at a restaurant, spent almost all afternoon that day with him. I said, "██████████, for God sakes, don't tell them. They're gonna ask you and Father Scott maybe and us, why did we go to the Archbishop. I'm telling you why. Don't tell them why. We're not gonna." Okay. That night some girl got up and cussed me out and every other darn thing.

CORDOVA: A student?

██████████: Yeah, a student. And demanded to know why I went to the Archbishop.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

██████████: Well first they asked Father Scott. He didn't know. They asked ██████████ and he had no idea, knew nothing about it. I asked them to, by the way, to say when, if someone asked them, "Well, yes we do know but uh, it's for a good purpose for the good of the school but we can't say why." But they didn't say that, they said, they knew nothing. So they called upon me for, this girl, (Inaudible) case. Really kind of vicious. I said look, "You students and parents, if you knew why, you'd be behind us but I can't tell you, it's confidential." ██████████ stood up and said the same thing and so did ██████████, but we wouldn't tell them. Afterward this gal came up and cussed at me and swore at me and every other darn thing.

ASF.FRPerrault.00629

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE SEVEN

CORDOVA: Do you recall who, what her name was?

██████████: No.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: I think I may know, but I don't want, I just don't know. I, I can't, too long ago. Those are the days of, you know, like the Vietnam War and everything. And kids were, you know how things were then. Anyway uh, boy then the word got around somehow and uh, got to where our, our name was mud. I had uh, a couple of priests call me. I, I think I knew who they were but I won't say because I, I can't be sure of their identity. But I'm pretty sure they were priests.

CORDOVA: If you knew would you tell me? If you knew?

██████████: If I knew I would.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: But I can't be sure so I don't want to say.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: Cussed me out uh, something awful. God! It was terrible. I mean, this was really a, a horrible time. And uh, but I, I'd never talked to Father Perrault about it. I might mention this. When uh, when we got together after being sure that he was doing these things. Father Edgar met with us a couple of times. And uh, I told him what I wanted to do. I said, "Father, I want to go with one witness to Father Perrault in private and say, Father, I know your problem. I'm sorry about it. Don't want to hurt you. Leave Pius. Get out of Pius." Father Edgar said, "No, John, don't do that because if you do, before you leave there, he'll have you as a homo to discredit you."

CORDOVA: Can we stop just, (Inaudible) for just a second.

██████████: Yeah.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00630

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW
PAGE EIGHT

CORDOVA: Uh, how, how did you find out about Father Perault's problem? Because you, because, do you know anything personally or did someone come to you other than Mr. [REDACTED] and...

[REDACTED]: Uh, well, this [REDACTED] [REDACTED] did.

CORDOVA: [REDACTED] [REDACTED] okay.

[REDACTED]: About his son and one other party?

CORDOVA: Okay. But do they, are they parishioners of Fatima?

[REDACTED]: No. But the [REDACTED]'s were. But they live in Silver City now. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] died.

CORDOVA: Okay.

[REDACTED]: Six months ago. And his wife [REDACTED] I'm not sure if she even knew about this. I'm not totally sure.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

[REDACTED]: But the dad, well I'll come to this in a minute here.

CORDOVA: Okay, go ahead.

[REDACTED]: But, uh, it's because of what [REDACTED] [REDACTED] said, because of our calling Father Edgar, the Archbishop and Father Don Barsack and then [REDACTED] coming to us telling us about his son. You know, I mean we knew that he was doing this.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

[REDACTED]: We heard other rumors too. I don't know if I'll go into that cause they were just rumors.

CORDOVA: No, I, I want facts.

[REDACTED]: Okay. Uh, then let me see uh. Time went on, nothing happened. And uh, then one day I got a call from Marylou Scott. She was the secretary to Archbishop Davis and then the secretary to Archbishop Sanchez, and she retired about two years ago.

ASF.FRPerrault.00631

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████ INTERVIEW
PAGE NINE

CORDOVA: Hmm hhm.

██████: And uh, she said, "The Archbishop wants to see you next Sunday over at Idlewilde," where I think the Archbishop still lives there, doesn't he, Idle, Idlewilde Lane?

CORDOVA: Yes.

██████: Yeah, when Archbishop Davis lived there before him. "Wants to see you there," just me. Well, I told uh, by this time █████ █████ was kind of in the group because of his son. I said, "Boy, I got to go over there and see the Archbishop. Wonder why." So uh, these guys and their wifes came over to our house and sat there, including my wife, and waited for me to return. Wondering what has happened. As soon as I get in there, there was, I think Father Scott and there was maybe a Dr., about four of us and he gave us a drink and then, then he said, "██████, I want you to know that uh, I'm not gonna remove Father Perault from Pius." And I said, "Why?" He said, (Inaudible), "It's under control and it's our problem. Not yours. Now I just, we'll handle it."

CORDOVA: Hmm hhm.

██████: I tried to persuade him to do something different like remove him. I said, "You, but you promised you would." He said, "Well, no, we're gonna handle this in our way." He never did explain what his way was. But he was gonna leave him there. So uh, triggered with the information that █████ █████ gave me, before I went over there █████ █████ told me, he said, "██████, if per chance the Archbishop says he's gonna leave him there, you tell him this for me. Tell him, "I am know gonna bring a sodomy suit." And I remember saying, "██████ you wouldn't do that." And he said, "I don't know, I think maybe I would." And so after the Archbishop told me that I asked him, I said, "Archbishop Davis, can I see you alone after (Inaudible) leave?" He said, "Okay." They left and I said, pardon me, I didn't mention the name █████ █████

ASF.FRPerrault.00632

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE TEN

I just said, "A certain party who's son has been molested told me he's gonna bring a sodomy suit." And uh, I remember to this day what Archbishop Davis did. He put his right arm on my shoulder and said, "██████████, we can't have that. I'll honor my commitment." He did, three days later Father Perault was gone. That's how he was gone.

CORDOVA: Do you know where he was sent to?

██████████: U of A. He went to U of A from there. Then he went to Guadalupe.

CORDOVA: Okay in, in what capacity?

██████████: I'm not sure exactly what he was doing at U of A. A counselor or a uh, teacher. I'm not really, Theology teacher, I'm not totally sure.

CORDOVA: He was allowed to be around kids again (Inaudible)?

██████████: Yeah. Yeah. That's where he went right straight from, to there. Another incentive uh...

CORDOVA: Hold on, you just said something important here. Then you said he went to our Lady of Guadalupe thereafter?

██████████: Hmm hmm.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: Yeah, he did. And uh, he was also in residence at uh, sometime during this period at Queen of Heaven with Father Baca. And Father Baca kind of removed him from the residence there. Uh, allegedly I think because maybe this was happening. I, I don't know. But another incentive as to why I knew he had to go is because my wife's uh, sister married a fellow from ██████████, named (Inaudible) ██████████. They had several children. They moved to ██████████. But then, their son ██████████ ██████████ ██████████ ██████████, go to school. We offered to have him come and stay with us during his senior year. Now although he's not a Catholic, he went to St. Pius for his senior year. Uh, you know, there were conversations on the phone and stuff.

ASF.FRPerrault.00633

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP ROBERT F. SANCHEZ
 The Catholic Center
 4000 St. Joseph's Place N.W.
 Albuquerque, NM 87120-1709
 Phone (505) 831-8100

PERSONAL Born: March 20, 1934
 Parents: Julius C. Sanchez
 Priscilla Fortune Sanchez
 Brothers: Julius E. Sanchez
 Rozier E. Sanchez

EDUCATION
 Elementary: Mt. Carmel School, Socorro, New Mexico
 Secondary: Socorro High School, Socorro, New Mexico
 Saint Mary's High School, Phoenix, Arizona
 Immaculate Heart of Mary Seminary, Santa Fe, New Mexico

COLLEGE Saint Michael's College, Santa Fe, New Mexico (1952 - 1954)
 Gregorian University, Rome, Italy (1954 - 1960)
 Catholic University, Washington, D.C. (1961 - 1962)
 University of New Mexico, Albuquerque, New Mexico (1963 - 1964)

DEGREES Bachelor of Philosophy Gregorian University (1966)
 Licentiate of Theology Gregorian University (1960)
 Teaching Certificate University of New Mexico (1964)

PROFESSION
 Ordained a Roman Catholic priest - December 20, 1959
 Associate Annunciation Parish, Alb., NM - (1960 - 1961)
 Teacher and Counselor, St. Pius X High School, Alb., NM (1960 - 1961; 1962 - 1968)
 Pastor, St. Joseph's, Mosquero, NM (1968 - 1971)
 Pastor, San Felipe, Alb., NM (1971 - 1974)
 Ordained the tenth Archbishop of Santa Fe - July 25, 1974

SELECTIVE INVOLVEMENTS

- Committees of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops:
- a.) Ad Hoc Committee for Hispanic Affairs (1974 - 1990)
 Chairman, 1977-1987
 - b.) Communications Committee (1974 - 1977)
 - c.) Social Development and World Peace (1974 - 1977)
 - d.) Catholic Relief Services (1974 - 1976)
 - e.) Ad Hoc Committee for the Family (1977 - 1980)
 - f.) American Board of Catholic Missions (1977 -1986)
 Chairman (1983 - 1986)
 - g.) North American College (1983 - 1986)
 - h.) Evangelization (1987 - 1990)
 - i.) Economic Concerns of the Holy See (1988 - present)
- Board of Directors, Mexican American Cultural Center, San Antonio, TX (1976 - 1987)
 Chairman, 1977-1987
- Pontifical Commission for Migration of Peoples

33

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW WITH INVESTIGATOR CORDOVA
AND MR. [REDACTED]

CORDOVA: Today's August 31st, 1992. It's approximately 12:20 in the afternoon. I'm here to interview Mr. [REDACTED]. Mr. [REDACTED], are you aware you're being recorded?

[REDACTED]: Yes.

CORDOVA: Do I have your permission to record you sir?

[REDACTED]: Yes you do, provided it's confidential and the information isn't released without my okay.

CORDOVA: Okay. Uh, like I said, let's go ahead and start 20 years ago. You...

[REDACTED]: Approximately 20 years ago I was on the St. Pius School Board. Uh, and I had children at St. Pius. In fact, I've had six children graduate from there. So I've been very, very deeply involved with that school. Uh, since on the school board I was pretty well known as one who uh, was out in the open and would take causes to whoever the cause needed to be taken to. I got a phone call one night from a, a gentleman. Should I mention his name?

CORDOVA: Yes you can.

[REDACTED]: Named [REDACTED]. And he uh, told me he had got a bomb shell news about a teacher at St. Pius.

CORDOVA: Excuse me, let's go off the record for a second. We're back on the record, go ahead.

[REDACTED]: He said it's something that uh, we needed to talk about in person. And uh, I don't think he was on the school board at that point, although he was later on. And he asked me to get a couple of other school board members that were trustworthy, to uh, meet with him and he would explain this bomb shell situation. So I called two close friends on the school board, [REDACTED], who is now deceased. He was a very close friend of mine and also [REDACTED]. Uh, he's still alive. And so [REDACTED] and myself and [REDACTED], [REDACTED] met at the (Inaudible) I think probably the following night.

ASF.FRPerrault.00624

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE TWO

That's the place we used to go to after school board meetings a lot. And he then told us that he had information regarding Father Perault that he was a "practicing homosexual." Well, this certainly was a bomb shell. Father Perault was head of Theology. Led the choir. Was a very, very open and uh, well recognized leader at St. Pius High School. Uh, rather than just accept his information, because after all, what he knew was hearsay from a couple of other people. Uh, we decided to uh, ascertain the veracity of that uh, allegation. So uh, ██████████ took it upon himself to call now, Archbishop Sanchez, who was, was in Mosquito at the time. He was pastor up at a church up there. ██████████ was a good friend of the Archbishop. ██████████ was gonna call Father Don Barsak who was a teacher at St. Pius. And then. I was gonna call Father Frank Edgar who has been a long long time friend of our family. And so we decided that we would make our phone calls and as soon as we'd all made them we would then get together again and uh, give our findings. Everyone of the three people then immediately acknowledged that they knew about Father Perault and his problem. In fact, Father Edgar, I remembered when I called him uh, up in Santa Fe, he was Director of the Seminary at the time. Uh, made sure that we were not being listened to by anybody else. And I just asked him point blank, "Father, is Father Perault a practicing homosexual?" And uh, his exact response, "Oh my God, yes, yes, yes." Uh, Archbishop Sanchez confirmed what Father Barsak, there was no question about it. So we were certain that this was the case. We then went to, I'm not sure in what order this was. But I think Father Scott was probably the first one. He was principal at St. Pius. And he refused to even listen to us. Said he just wouldn't discuss it with us.

CORDOVA: Okay, what year was this?

██████████: Well, about 20 years ago. I'd say uh...

CORDOVA: So '72?

██████████: About, right around in there, give or take a couple of years.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00625

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW
PAGE THREE

CORDOVA: Okay.

: So our, our next step was, by the way we then agreed we would keep this quiet. That we didn't want to hurt Father Perault or anybody else. We just wanted him out of St. Pius, away from our kids. Priests are getting transferred all the time without no apparent reason known to other people. So we agreed we would not tell anybody what we knew. Uh, but that uh, we just, would get to the Archbishop and try to get rid of him.

CORDOVA: Let, let's stop right there just for a second, if you will.

: Okay.

CORDOVA: What was Archbishop (Inaudible) at the time?

KOLLER: Well uh, alright, I'll, I'll come to that in just a minute.

CORDOVA: Okay.

: But we went to Father Paul Baca, who's a pastor at, well, he was at Queen of Heaven at the time.

CORDOVA: Right.

: And Father Perault was a residence at Queen of Heaven at the time, I believe.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

: Or maybe that was later. He may have been a residence at the Bacillian House, I don't think. I think he was at Queen of Heaven. Anyway, we went to him because he was head of the priest senate.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

: We wanted to go through the channels, to the Archbishop. And he knew all about it. And he agreed that he would help get us to the Archbishop.

CORDOVA: Okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00626

CONFIDENTIAL

██████ INTERVIEW
PAGE FOUR

██████: Then we also went to Father Hendron who was uh, Chancellor at the time. Because this was supposedly the chain of command we were supposed to follow. He agreed to help us get a, an appointment with the Archbishop. So, shortly after that we in fact did have an appointment with Archbishop Davis. And the four of us met with him and there may have been another one, Dr. ██████, retired dentist. I'm not sure if he was there or not. He was on the (Inaudible) of this thing. So we went to Archbishop Davis and, and he immediately acknowledge this problem and said he had put him under psychiatric care. But that uh, Father Perault had himself voluntarily, removed himself from the psychiatric care.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

██████: He said that uh, we must void publicity at all costs. And he said he would remove him from St. Pius. Some time went on after that. And uh, somewhere along the line uh, a fellow named ██████ who just died a few months ago, I was at his funeral too. He had kids graduate from Pius. And how he found out about it I don't know. But he contacted uh, either me or ██████ or ██████. Wanted to talk to us. And he said that one of his sons, he had several sons. I'm not totally sure of the name. It could be ██████ but I wouldn't swear to it. It's one of his sons that was at Pius had been involved with Father Perault. To what degree I can't recall after 20 years, but that he was a recipient of his uh, advances.

CORDOVA: Was it during the time when he was a student or there, thereafter?

██████: When he was a student.

CORDOVA: Okay, when he was a...

██████: Yeah.

CORDOVA: ...okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00627

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE FIVE

██████████: And uh, they had found out about it. I'm not even sure to this day if, if the mom knew about it. I know the dad did. In those days, you know, it's something you didn't talk about. And he said the son in fact uh, was so messed up that he had been thinking about suicide. And uh, ██████████ had gone to the Archbishop on this and the Archbishop said, "Look, we'll take care of it but we can't have any publicity. We must be Christian about this." And ██████████ emphasized that in order to be really Christian he would leave it at the hands of the Archbishop and, and not bring, he was gonna bring an action of sodomy uh, against him.

CORDOVA: Okay, how old, can you, more or less know how old was ██████████ at the time? Was he...

██████████: If, if it was ██████████ Cause there are about, at least ██████████ ██████████.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: I think it was ██████████ He would have been in my son's ██████████'s class. So, gees, he'd be about 40 years old now.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: I think, roughly. And uh, so, uh, apparently that may be when the Archbishop put Father Perault under psychiatric treatment. There may have been other cases, I don't know. But uh, time went by and nothing happened. In the meantime, one day, I don't know how much of this is extraneous but I'm telling you what I told Father Wolfe. Uh, one day I got a call from uh, someone over at the school. I can't remember who it was. Someone on the faculty that, that word had gotten out that uh, Father Perault (Inaudible) in class. That there's a home and school tonight and I want you students to go to the home and school and ask ██████████, ██████████ and ██████████ and ██████████, why they went to see the Archbishop. This (Inaudible) because I thought, my God he, why would he take a chance on saying that. He, unless he knew we would never spill the beans on him.

ASF.FRPerrault.00628

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE SIX

Uh, so I right away, I called Father Scott and said, "Father, tonight is home and school." In those days parents came out of the woodwork and there were all kinds of students and I mean it filled up the cafeteria at Pius.

CORDOVA: Hmm .hmm.

██████████: Big, big meetings. I said, "Father, I understand that this is uh, gonna happen tonight. So I just want you to know about it and, and don't tell them that you know why we went there."

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

██████████: Okay. ██████████ was uh, a Realtor. He was uh, head of us the school board. I called ██████████. He knew nothing about this. I met with him at a restaurant, spent almost all afternoon that day with him. I said, "██████████, for God sakes, don't tell them. They're gonna ask you and Father Scott maybe and us, why did we go to the Archbishop. I'm telling you why. Don't tell them why. We're not gonna." Okay. That night some girl got up and cussed me out and every other darn thing.

CORDOVA: A student?

██████████: Yeah, a student. And demanded to know why I went to the Archbishop.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

██████████: Well first they asked Father Scott. He didn't know. They asked ██████████ and he had no idea, knew nothing about it. I asked them to, by the way, to say when, if someone asked them, "Well, yes we do know but uh, it's for a good purpose for the good of the school but we can't say why." But they didn't say that, they said, they knew nothing. So they called upon me for, this girl, (Inaudible) case. Really kind of vicious. I said look, "You students and parents, if you knew why, you'd be behind us but I can't tell you, it's confidential." ██████████ stood up and said the same thing and so did ██████████, but we wouldn't tell them. Afterward this gal came up and cussed at me and swore at me and every other darn thing.

ASF.FRPerrault.00629

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████ INTERVIEW
PAGE SEVEN

CORDOVA: Do you recall who, what her name was?

██████: No.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████: I think I may know, but I don't want, I just don't know. I, I can't, too long ago. Those are the days of, you know, like the Vietnam War and everything. And kids were, you know how things were then. Anyway uh, boy then the word got around somehow and uh, got to where our, our name was mud. I had uh, a couple of priests call me. I, I think I knew who they were but I won't say because I, I can't be sure of their identity. But I'm pretty sure they were priests.

CORDOVA: If you knew would you tell me? If you knew?

██████: If I knew I would.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████: But I can't be sure so I don't want to say.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████: Cussed me out uh, something awful. God! It was terrible. I mean, this was really a, a horrible time. And uh, but I, I'd never talked to Father Perault about it. I might mention this. When uh, when we got together after being sure that he was doing these things. Father Edgar met with us a couple of times. And uh, I told him what I wanted to do. I said, "Father, I want to go with one witness to Father Perault in private and say, Father, I know your problem. I'm sorry about it. Don't want to hurt you. Leave Pius. Get out of Pius." Father Edgar said, "No, John, don't do that because if you do, before you leave there, he'll have you as a homo to discredit you."

CORDOVA: Can we stop just, (Inaudible) for just a second.

██████: Yeah.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00630

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW
PAGE EIGHT

CORDOVA: Uh, how, how did you find out about Father Perault's problem? Because you, because, do you know anything personally or did someone come to you other than Mr. [REDACTED] and...

[REDACTED]: Uh, well, this [REDACTED] [REDACTED] did.

CORDOVA: [REDACTED] okay.

[REDACTED]: About his son and one other party?

CORDOVA: Okay. But do they, are they parishioners of Fatima?

[REDACTED]: No. But the [REDACTED]'s were. But they live in Silver City now. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] died.

CORDOVA: Okay.

[REDACTED]: Six months ago. And his wife [REDACTED] I'm not sure if she even knew about this. I'm not totally sure.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

[REDACTED]: But the dad, well I'll come to this in a minute here.

CORDOVA: Okay, go ahead.

[REDACTED]: But, uh, it's because of what [REDACTED] [REDACTED] said, because of our calling Father Edgar, the Archbishop and Father Don Barsack and then [REDACTED] coming to us telling us about his son. You know, I mean we knew that he was doing this.

CORDOVA: Hmm hmm.

[REDACTED]: We heard other rumors too. I don't know if I'll go into that cause they were just rumors.

CORDOVA: No, I, I want facts.

[REDACTED]: Okay. Uh, then let me see uh. Time went on, nothing happened. And uh, then one day I got a call from Marylou Scott. She was the secretary to Archbishop Davis and then the secretary to Archbishop Sanchez, and she retired about two years ago.

ASF.FRPerrault.00631

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE NINE

CORDOVA: Hmm .hmm.

██████████: And uh, she said, "The Archbishop wants to see you next Sunday over at Idlewilde," where I think the Archbishop still lives there, doesn't he, Idle, Idlewilde Lane?

CORDOVA: Yes.

██████████: Yeah, when Archbishop Davis lived there before him. "Wants to see you there," just me. Well, I told uh, by this time ██████████ was kind of in the group because of his son. I said, "Boy, I got to go over there and see the Archbishop. Wonder why." So uh, these guys and their wiyes came over to our house and sat there, including my wife, and waited for me to return. Wondering what has happened. As soon as I get in there, there was, I think Father Scott and there was maybe a Dr., about four of us and he gave us a drink and then, then he said, "██████████, I want you to know that uh, I'm not gonna remove Father Perault from Pius." And I said, "Why?" He said, (Inaudible), "It's under control and it's our problem. Not yours. Now I just, we'll handle it."

CORDOVA: Hmm .hmm.

██████████: I tried to persuade him to do something different like remove him. I said, "You, but you promised you would." He said, "Well, no, we're gonna handle this in our way." He never did explain what his way was. But he was gonna leave him there. So uh, triggered with the information that ██████████ gave me, before I went over there ██████████ told me, he said, "██████████, if per chance the Archbishop says he's gonna leave him there, you tell him this for me. Tell him, "I am know gonna bring a sodomy suit." And I remember saying, "██████████ you wouldn't do that." And he said, "I don't know, I think maybe I would." And so after the Archbishop told me that I asked him, I said, "Archbishop Davis, can I see you alone after (Inaudible) leave?" He said, "Okay." They left and I said, pardon me, I didn't mention the name ██████████ ██████████

ASF.FRPerrault.00632

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW
PAGE TEN

I just said, "A certain party who's son has been molested told me he's gonna bring a sodomy suit." And uh, I remember to this day what Archbishop Davis did. He put his right arm on my shoulder and said, "██████████, we can't have that. I'll honor my commitment." He did, three days later Father Perault was gone. That's how he was gone.

CORDOVA: Do you know where he was sent to?

██████████: U of A. He went to U of A from there. Then he went to Guadalupe.

CORDOVA: Okay in, in what capacity?

██████████: I'm not sure exactly what he was doing at U of A. A counselor or a uh, teacher. I'm not really, Theology teacher, I'm not totally sure.

CORDOVA: He was allowed to be around kids again (Inaudible)?

██████████: Yeah. Yeah. That's where he went right straight from, to there. Another incentive uh...

CORDOVA: Hold on, you just said something important here. Then you said he went to our Lady of Guadalupe thereafter?

██████████: Hmm hmm.

CORDOVA: Okay.

██████████: Yeah, he did. And uh, he was also in residence at uh, sometime during this period at Queen of Heaven with Father Baca. And Father Baca kind of removed him from the residence there. Uh, allegedly I think because maybe this was happening. I, I don't know. But another incentive as to why I knew he had to go is because my wife's uh, sister married a fellow from ██████████, named (Inaudible) ██████████. They had several children. They moved to ██████████. But then, their son ██████████ ██████████ ██████████ ██████████, go to school. We offered to have him come and stay with us during his senior year. Now although he's not a Catholic, he went to St. Pius for his senior year. Uh, you know, there were conversations on the phone and stuff.

ASF.FRPerrault.00633

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP ROBERT F. SANCHEZ

The Catholic Center
4000 St. Joseph's Place N.W.
Albuquerque, NM 87120-1709
Phone (505) 831-8100

PERSONAL Born: March 20, 1934
Parents: Julius C. Sanchez
Priscilla Fortune Sanchez
Brothers: Julius E. Sanchez
Rozier E. Sanchez

EDUCATION
Elementary: Mt. Carmel School, Socorro, New Mexico
Secondary: Socorro High School, Socorro, New Mexico
Saint Mary's High School, Phoenix, Arizona
Immaculate Heart of Mary Seminary, Santa Fe, New Mexico

COLLEGE Saint Michael's College, Santa Fe, New Mexico (1952 - 1954)
Gregorian University, Rome, Italy (1954 - 1960)
Catholic University, Washington, D.C. (1961 - 1962)
University of New Mexico, Albuquerque, New Mexico (1963 - 1964)

DEGREES Bachelor of Philosophy Gregorian University (1956)
Licentiate of Theology Gregorian University (1960)
Teaching Certificate University of New Mexico (1964)

PROFESSION
Ordained a Roman Catholic priest - December 20, 1959
Associate Annunciation Parish, Alb., NM - (1960 - 1961)
Teacher and Counselor, St. Pius X High School, Alb., NM (1960 - 1961; 1962 - 1968)
Pastor, St. Joseph's, Mosquero, NM (1968 - 1971)
Pastor, San Felipe, Alb., NM (1971 - 1974)
Ordained the tenth Archbishop of Santa Fe - July 25, 1974

SELECTIVE INVOLVEMENTS

- Committees of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops:
- a.) Ad Hoc Committee for Hispanic Affairs (1974 - 1990)
Chairman, 1977-1987
 - b.) Communications Committee (1974 - 1977)
 - c.) Social Development and World Peace (1974 - 1977)
 - d.) Catholic Relief Services (1974 - 1976)
 - e.) Ad Hoc Committee for the Family (1977 - 1980)
 - f.) American Board of Catholic Missions (1977 -1986)
Chairman (1983 - 1986)
 - g.) North American College (1983 - 1986)
 - h.) Evangelization (1987 - 1990)
 - i.) Economic Concerns of the Holy See (1988 - present)
- Board of Directors, Mexican American Cultural Center, San Antonio, TX (1976 - 1987)
Chairman, 1977-1987
- Pontifical Commission for Migration of Peoples

34

CONFIDENTIAL

QUEEN OF HEAVEN PARISH
5310 CLAREMONT, N.E.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO
ZIP CODE 87110

January 27, 1970.

Rev. Arthur Perrault,
7618 Euclid Ave., NE,
Albuquerque, New Mexico, 87110.

Dear Fr. Perrault:

When you moved back to the faculty house, you asked if you could continue to say one of the Masses here in the parish. As you well know, I was happy to have you because I have always felt that you have very much to offer in the service of the Lord. I believe you have brought many blessings to our parish and for this and your readiness to help, I am very grateful.

It will no longer be necessary for you to come on Sundays because as you know we have only six Masses on Sundays now and there are three of us living here in the parish. I feel a special responsibility to Fr. Atkinson for the many long years of service in the Archdiocese in difficult and remote places. He is eager to be of some service, though for reasons of health, this service is limited to saying Mass and helping a little with confessions. Then, too, I do get a little concerned from time to time about the persistent criticism that we the parish priests don't do too much. We here at Queen of Heaven would expose ourselves to this criticism if three of us would continue to get extra help for six Masses. I do want to assure you that when need arises, you will be our first consideration.

Knowing how anxious you are to keep contact with parish work, I would like to point out to you the fact that both Bernalillo and Alameda are now without assistants. Also Fr. George Boeninghauser, who was helping at Annunciation, is no longer able to help because of illness. Fr. Hammer has also been looking for a regular Sunday helper since Fr. Esquibel left.

Enclosed is the check for Sunday help during January.

Gratefully yours,

Rev. Paul M. Baca, Pastor.

- C. Liturgical Committee.
- C. Les Shope
- C. Dwayne Sheppard.

*I thought you might
be interested!
Art Perrault*

35

CONFIDENTIAL

101/70
June 25, 1970

The Rev. Arthur Perrault
The University of Albuquerque
St. Joseph Pl. N.W.
Albuquerque, New Mexico

Dear Father Perrault,

Herewith is a copy of my letter of presentation to
Mr. Frank Kleinhenz, President of the University of
Albuquerque, opening the way for your appointment to
serve as Chaplain to the religious and student community
of the University.

With prayerful best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

James P. Davids, D.D.
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

302/73

May 14, 1973

The Rev. John R. Beno
Executive Secretary, F.D.L.C.
225 Clark Street
Pueblo, Colorado 81003

Dear Father Beno,

I am pleased to recommend the Rev. Arthur Perrault of this Archdiocese of Santa Fe for the office of Executive Secretary of the Federation of Diocesan Liturgical Commissions.

Father Perrault was ordained for the Archdiocese of Hartford, Connecticut on May 7, 1964. In March of 1966 he was appointed to the faculty of St. Pius X High School in Albuquerque to teach religion. He served for one year, June 1970 to June 1971, as Chaplain at the University of Albuquerque (a Catholic College); from June 1, 1971 to November 1, 1971 he was assistant pastor of Our Lady of Guadalupe Parish in Albuquerque. On November 3, 1971 he was appointed Archdiocesan Director of the Liturgical Commission of this Archdiocese.

Notable service in this latest assignment has been given in the publication of a monthly bulletin for the parish liturgy; and in the organization and direction of the Southwest Liturgical Conference Sessions held in Albuquerque in January of this year.

Father Perrault was canonically received into the Archdiocese of Santa Fe by incardination on August 14, 1973.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

James P. Davis
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

cc: Rev. Arthur Perrault

36

101/70
September 29, 1970

The Rev. Arthur Perrault
University of Albuquerque
St. Joseph Pl. N.W.
Albuquerque, New Mexico

Dear Father Perrault,

As you know, the expense incurred through consultation with Dr. Herman is not covered by your insurance. The bill was paid from Diocesan funds so as not to prejudice our credit and yours.

Now that you are settled and receiving regular compensation I shall be grateful for your cooperation in taking care of this matter. Please get in touch with Mr. Ray Ryan and arrange to pay a specified amount monthly until the amount advance is repaid in full. I am sure that you understand our position. The Archdiocese is not in a position to accept these obligations.

With prayerful best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

James P. Davis
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

cc: Mr. Raymond Ryan
Comptroller

37

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE is entered into this 5 day of June, 1992 by, between and among [REDACTED] and [REDACTED], his wife (the [REDACTED]), THE ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE, a corporation sole (the ARCHDIOCESE) and FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT (PERRAULT) in order to bring a matter in controversy between and among the parties to a full and complete settlement.

The parties to this agreement hereby agree as follows:

1. The [REDACTED] have made a claim for personal and psychological injuries against the ARCHDIOCESE and PERRAULT arising out of events which allegedly occurred approximately during the early 1970's.

2. The claim involves a disputed matter and the ARCHDIOCESE and PERRAULT, by entering into this agreement do not acknowledge liability or responsibility for the claim, which liability and/or responsibility is specifically denied.

3. The ARCHDIOCESE and PERRAULT hereby agree to pay, provide and convey the following consideration to the [REDACTED] within thirty (30) days of the execution of this SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE:

a.) The sum of [REDACTED] payable to [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED] and [REDACTED], their attorney;

b.) A certain piece of real estate, described as follows:

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709



AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counseling fees would be greatly appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

38

CONFIDENTIAL



ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE

The Catholic Center

December 10, 2007 *

Karie Brandenburg Esq. DA
2nd Judicial District
520 Lomas Blvd. NW
Albuquerque, NM 87102

Dear Ms. Brandenburg,

The purpose of this letter is to report a case of sexual abuse which occurred in Bernalillo County. The alleged perpetrators were Fr. Lewis Prefontaine SSS and Fr. Arthur Perrault. Fr. Prefontaine has been deceased for about 20 years according to the Congregation of the Blessed Sacrament (SSS). The whereabouts of Fr. Perrault are unknown.

The alleged victim, [REDACTED] is represented by Mr. Jeffrey Trespel, Esq. The alleged abuse occurred during the 1968-69 and 1970-71 school years at St. Charles Borromeo School and St Pius X High School and included fondling and vaginal penetration with a foreign object or objects. [REDACTED] is currently residing in Los Angeles, California.

If you have any questions please feel free to contact me.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Wayne Pribble".

Wayne Pribble, PhD
Victim Assistance Coordinator/ Case Manager

Phone (505) 831-8144

39

1 Q How long were you in Scouting?

2 A I was in the Cub Scouts and then Boy Scouts. I went all the
3 way up to Eagle Scout.

4 Q Do you know what age you were when you were an Eagle Scout or
5 what grade you were in?

6 A Yes, I was in seventh grade. And then I quit Boy Scouts
7 because of this thing, too, because I wasn't going to go to Scouts
8 when it was at the same church.

9 Q Do you have any relatives that are members of the clergy?

10 A No. My mom and dad had close friends, and they would come
11 over for dinner, and I knew them, but they weren't -- I mean, I
12 just knew them because they associated with my parents.

13 Q Did Arthur Perrault ever come to your house?

14 A I don't think so, no. I think he had come after Father John
15 Rodriguez and Father Niemeyer. Those were the two priests that my
16 parents were very close with, and they were prior to Father
17 Perrault coming to the parish.

18 MS. KENNEDY: Okay. We're going to take a short
19 break, and then we'll start again.

20 (A brief recess was held.)

21 MS. KENNEDY: Thanks. It's still June 21st.

22 EXAMINATION BY MS. KENNEDY:

23 Q We're here after the break. [REDACTED] I'd like you to describe
24 for me what happened that day in December of 1971 with Arthur
25 Perrault.

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33141

CONFIDENTIAL

Page 42

1 A Well, I had been an altar boy, and Father Perrault was in
2 charge of the youth. I had known him for, I would say, maybe
3 three or four months that I can best recall right now. I know I
4 had known him ever since he got to the parish, anyway.

5 Q And during those three or four months, there was nothing
6 unusual that happened?

7 A Not that I can recall. I was just -- I would serve mass as
8 an altar boy. All I knew is I didn't know him as well as I had
9 some of the other priests. He hadn't been there as long, and I
10 hadn't served a lot of masses with him in particular. Well,
11 there's three priests, I believe, Father Mike, Father Perrault and
12 Father Cassidy, who was head of the church at Our Lady of
13 Guadalupe.

14 Q And Father Mike's last name was?

15 A I have no idea. I just know he was a little guy.

16 Q Okay.

17 A And on this one particular day, we were to have an altar boy
18 meeting, and, after that, I had been asked if I wanted to serve a
19 wedding. And all altar boys will jump at serving a wedding
20 because you always got five bucks or some type of money the
21 priests would give you, because they would pay the priest and the
22 priest would pay the altar boy some money, and it was kind of an
23 honor to be asked to do a wedding. And so we went to the altar
24 boy meeting, and he asked me and another little boy to go into the
25 rectory, and -- I think he had first asked us to go and get some

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33142

CONFIDENTIAL

1 knives, and he also said he had something for me. And I'd gone in
2 the rectory several times as an altar boy, and they'd give us
3 trinkets, medals, sometimes Cokes. And on this occasion, I went
4 down -- it was down a long hall towards his room, and I had been
5 back there to Father Cassidy's room, even, to get trinkets before,
6 so I didn't think nothing of it. [REDACTED] and I went down there, and
7 then he had [REDACTED] stay in another room.

8 Q What's [REDACTED]'s last name?

9 A [REDACTED]. And he took me into his room. It's down the hall
10 to the left, and then you go down a real short hall and into the
11 back room where his bedroom was. We went in there, and he shut
12 the door and locked it, and that had never happened before. Then
13 he told me to sit down on the bed, and he went into the bathroom,
14 and he came out a short time later and laid me down on the bed.
15 And he started caressing me, and then he started gently kissing me
16 like on my shoulders and then on my chest and --

17 Q Were you clothed?

18 A At that time, I was. And then -- and then he started rubbing
19 my genital area, and then he unbuttoned my pants and unzipped
20 them, and then he started actually touching me underneath my
21 clothes. And he kept commenting on my -- on my body, saying that
22 I had strong legs and -- and then he asked me, he said, "It's
23 getting close to the wedding. Do you want to come back here
24 later?" And at that point in time, I was scared to death. I
25 wanted to run out. As a matter of fact, I even recall the

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33143

1 cleaning lady knocked on the door. It was a Spanish lady that
2 served them their food and cleaned the rectory, and she knocked on
3 it three times, and he told me to be quiet and not to answer her.
4 And then, when she went, he kept touching me for a little bit.
5 And, like I've told my therapist, thinking back now, when I got
6 that letter from my dad that I wrote that you have, I hadn't seen
7 that letter until last October. I didn't even know they had that
8 letter.

9 Q That they had kept a copy?

10 A Right. I didn't even know that they had received a letter on
11 that Our Lady of Guadalupe stationery till then either. It wasn't
12 until I was contacted by my mom that they found out Father
13 Perrault was still in a church setting. We had been told he
14 wasn't. When I read that letter, I had -- I had minimized
15 everything and thought it was just touching. I didn't even
16 remember the kissing part like I had in the letter or a lot of
17 that, and that was one of the reasons like, when I started having
18 all these memories, I didn't know whether -- like this one, when I
19 see him touching me with his mouth, I don't know whether this is a
20 fact or whether it's just -- I don't know what's going on in my
21 mind. So that's when I finally got the courage to go to the
22 therapist, was mainly because of that, because I didn't know if it
23 was true or fact or what was happening.

24 So he said that -- asked me if I would come back and also
25 mentioned going to a movie. And he made a big deal out of this

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33144

1 color TV they had, because, at the time, I only had a black and
2 white TV, and he made a big deal that, if there wasn't nothing on
3 at the movies, we could go watch his color TV. And so he said,
4 "Would you come back here after the wedding?" And I said,
5 "Sure."

6 And he said, "We need to clean up some of that wax on the
7 carpet," where the bride and groom were going to be kneeling, so
8 he gave me a knife to clean it up. And so I walked out, and, as
9 you come out the main doors, it's an L-shaped rectory, and I could
10 see him standing at the window, watching me, because I wanted to
11 run but I knew, if he saw me there, it was a pretty big, open
12 space and he'd find me. So I walked back to the church, and I
13 could see him watching me all the way as I walked from the south
14 to the north where the church was from the main door. As soon as
15 I hit inside of the door, there was about, I think, three other
16 altar boys there that were going to help serve the mass. I ran
17 straight across, threw the knife right near the altar area and ran
18 out the opposite door.

19 And I knew he knew where I lived, and so I ran to the
20 north and then ran east. There was a big drainage ditch that was
21 to the northeast of the church, and I was afraid that he was going
22 to look for me, so I ran to that drainage ditch. I ran and got
23 down in the drainage ditch, because it was winter, and I remember
24 there being ice and mud, and the reason I was down there is I knew
25 I could run down there and no one could see me from the street.

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33145

1 So I ran down that ditch for awhile until I came up to the street
2 called Cherokee, and I knew I could run straight down Cherokee
3 through the high school and go straight home.

4 And as I was running down Cherokee, I saw him -- what I
5 thought was his car. It was a greenish-blue car coming up. It
6 was kind of a small, compact car coming up going west, and I was
7 running east towards my house, and, when he got closer, then I
8 knew it was him. And he got out of the car and he said, "I'm
9 sorry, [REDACTED] Come on, get in." And I know I said -- I think I
10 said, "Fuck you." I was so upset, and I didn't think I could keep
11 away from him.

12 So I knew a [REDACTED] boy, and his name is [REDACTED]. I
13 didn't know him real well, but I had dropped him off at his house,
14 my mom had a couple of times, from basketball practice, and so I
15 ran up to his house. And Father Perrault followed me up in the
16 car, and he parked in front of the house and kept calling me back
17 to his car, and I knew he wasn't going to leave. So I just ran in
18 that house, and I remember being muddy and his mom standing there
19 when I burst in the door because it was like Saturday morning
20 about 9:00. I know everybody was asleep except her and her
21 youngest daughter, and I was -- I was crying and screaming, and I
22 told her that I needed to call my mom, that there was a priest
23 chasing me. And I know it probably sounded screwy to her.

24 And I called my mom, and my mom picked me up. And I told
25 her what happened, and then my mom kept saying, "Are you sure?"

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33146

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counselling fees would be greatly appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

40

CONFIDENTIAL

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709



AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counseling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

41

University of Albuquerque
May 3, 1971

Dear Archbishop;

After talking with you on the phone I spent a great deal of time considering my role here at the University. I believe that I can say in all honesty that Frank Kleinhenz has everything to lose and nothing to gain in my resignation. I have given myself as completely as possible to the Christian life formation of these students. We have a crowded chapel, a liturgy in which the young adults feel completely involved, and the beginnings of a beautiful Christian Community. I have done this without the support of the sisters or the administration.


True, I can say that I have not received open opposition from those in authority, but then their financial support has been virtually nonexistent.

There is no question in my mind that I have the enthusiastic support of the student body, or else I would not even desire to stay on.

But after considering my role as chaplain, I believe that we have a Christian community here despite the University - a community that could be formed anywhere; it just happens to be here.

If the opening presents itself, I would consider it a real honor to serve with Walter Cassidy at Guadeloupe. I regard him as one of the truly great men of the church and see the possibility of his parish becoming a model for the diocese. I believe I can offer him real talent in adult education and the Liturgy, properly celebrated, is the most important reality in my life.

Certainly, you may have other ideas for me; I merely offer this as a suggestion because I feel that I could learn parish life from a master, and I feel that I have talents to offer him.

Respectfully yours,

Arthur Perrault

101/71

May 13, 1971

The Rev. Arthur Perrault
The University of Albuquerque
St. Joseph Place, N.W.
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87120

Dear Father Perrault,

Thank you for your letter of May 3. I believe that you will find in a change of assignment from your present one to that of a parish, the opportunity for service which you desire.

I have talked to Father Walter Cassidy and he will be pleased to have you as his associate in Our Lady of Guadalupe Parish in Albuquerque.

Please let me know when you will be free to accept this new appointment.

With prayerful best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

James P. Davis
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

42

302/73

May 14, 1973

The Rev. John R. Beno
Executive Secretary, F.D.L.C.
225 Clark Street
Pueblo, Colorado 81003

Dear Father Beno,

I am pleased to recommend the Rev. Arthur Perrault of this Archdiocese of Santa Fe for the office of Executive Secretary of the Federation of Diocesan Liturgical Commissions.

Father Perrault was ordained for the Archdiocese of Hartford, Connecticut on May 7, 1964. In March of 1966 he was appointed to the faculty of St. Pius X High School in Albuquerque to teach religion. He served for one year, June 1970 to June 1971, as Chaplain at the University of Albuquerque (a Catholic College); from June 1, 1971 to November 1, 1971 he was assistant pastor of Our Lady of Guadalupe Parish in Albuquerque. On November 3, 1971 he was appointed Archdiocesan Director of the Liturgical Commission of this Archdiocese.

Notable service in this latest assignment has been given in the publication of a monthly bulletin for the parish liturgy; and in the organization and direction of the Southwest Liturgical Conference Sessions held in Albuquerque in January of this year.

Father Perrault was canonically received into the Archdiocese of Santa Fe by incardination on August 14, 1973.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

James P. Davis
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

cc: Rev. Arthur Perrault

43

1 My mom couldn't believe that this had happened. And she says,
2 "You're telling the truth?" And I said, "Yes," and she said,
3 "Well, we need to go to your grandparents'," and that's where my
4 dad was because my grandfather had a stroke, and my dad was there
5 taking care of him. So we went to my grandparents'.

6 Q That same morning?

7 A Right, from that boy's house, yeah. I had to tell my dad.
8 And my dad, again, said, "Are you sure this is happening? He's
9 the head of the youth." And I said, "Yes." So then he said,
10 "Well, you have to go back with me, and we're going to confront
11 him." And I remember arguing with him because I didn't want -- I
12 didn't want to confront this priest again. I didn't want to look
13 at him face to face. And my dad said, "You have to go in there,
14 and I want him to admit it in front of you."

15 And so we went back to the church. We went in and Father
16 Cassidy was there, and he said he wanted to talk to my dad alone.
17 My dad said, "No, we're going to talk to Father Perrault." And we
18 went in his office, shut the door, and Father Perrault said he was
19 sorry that he had touched me, and, at that point, my dad says,
20 "Go, shut the door behind you."

21 So I went out through the office area, back down the
22 steps, and I stood at the sidewalk a little ways from my dad's
23 car. And I guess my dad talked to Father Perrault, and that's
24 when Father Cassidy came out, and he told me I needed to pray and
25 forgive, and he told me we needed to keep this within the church,

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33147

1 and he just said that what he had done -- he was just trying to
2 express love for me. And he kept saying, "You need to forgive and
3 forget and pray." And then I remember he tried to put his arm
4 around me, and that's the last thing I wanted him to do, and so I
5 shrugged away, and I told him to leave me alone.

6 And I went and stood by the car, and he told me, "Pray
7 and forgive and forget," and then my dad came out, and he took me
8 home. And he said write a letter so the Archbishop could read
9 it. I wrote the letter, and that's the last day my parents and I
10 basically spoke about this incident. My parents are the type that
11 it was over and done with, and they just told me that they would
12 handle things with the Archbishop, and we didn't ever go back to
13 that church again.

14 Q Did you change parishes?

15 A Well, they dragged me from parish to parish for six weeks,
16 about six weeks or even longer. I refused to go to church at
17 all. And then they told me that I had to go, so they took me to a
18 lot of churches, Catholic churches, trying to find a church that I
19 would approve of. And I remember hating them for it, and I still
20 don't have pleasant memories about that. And then they went to
21 the Newman Center, and they said, "Well, you've got to at least go
22 once in a while." And so the Newman Center was at least -- it
23 wasn't your traditional Catholic church. They played what my dad
24 called hippie music. It was just a different -- it was totally
25 different than the traditional Catholic church I had gone to, so I

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33148

1 would go once in a while, and I had to go on holidays. My parents
2 made me go. But that's about it.

3 Q Did your father tell you -- let me back up. When you first
4 get back to the church, there's a meeting in Father Perrault's
5 office that you're there, Father Perrault is there, and your dad
6 is there?

7 A (Witness nods head yes.)

8 Q Who says what during that meeting?

9 A I think my dad said, "My son is saying this happened," and
10 Father Perrault said, "Yes, I'm sorry. I was just trying to be
11 affectionate," or something like that, and, as soon as he made
12 whatever his admission was, my dad told me to leave.

13 Q Did you, in that meeting, have to describe what happened?

14 A No. I just told my parents he touched me, my privates, and
15 that's -- I didn't say a whole lot other than that.

16 Q And the chronology was, as soon as you ran away and called
17 your mom, she picked you up, and you told her. She then said,
18 "We're going to go to where your father is," your grandfather's
19 house, and you told your dad. And was it immediately after that
20 that you and your dad went back to the church?

21 A Yeah. It had only been an hour and a half, two hours, at the
22 most, because I remember arguing with him and crying that I didn't
23 want to go back to that church.

24 Q When, that day, does it come up about you writing down what
25 happened?

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33149

1 A That -- when we got back, my dad says, "I want you to sit
2 down, write out what happened, and I'm going to go to the
3 Archbishop, and we're going to make sure that he doesn't do this
4 anymore." And so --

5 Q I have that handwritten letter, and I wonder if you could
6 just read it for me since it's in your handwriting. This was
7 attached to your response to the First Request for Production.

8 A "On December 4th, 1971, 10:00 a.m., I had a meeting at Our
9 Lady of Guadalupe, altar boy meeting. I was sitting in the
10 rectory, and Father Perrault asked me to come into his room. I
11 just thought he wanted me to see something or give me something.
12 Well, before I knew it, he was hugging me and rubbing my thighs.
13 Then he said, 'We better go to the meeting.' It was a very short
14 one, and he had asked me to serve a wedding before everything
15 happened. Then he asked me and [REDACTED] to come and get a
16 knife. I didn't think nothing could happen, since [REDACTED] was going
17 to be there.

18 "Well, he asked [REDACTED] to leave, and I knew what was going
19 to happen. He took me to his bedroom and then hugged me and then
20 started rubbing my testicles. He asked me if I thought it was a
21 sin. I just went along with everything he said because he might
22 have gotten mad, and I would tell" -- "he might have gotten mad
23 and thought I would tell, so I didn't say nothing against him.

24 He then asked me, 'Do you want to go to the movies
25 tonight,' and if nothing is showing, he said we could watch his

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33150

1 color TV. I told him I might not be able to because my
2 grandfather was sick and I would have to watch my sisters. Then
3 he took me to bed and hugged me, and he was kissing me and asked
4 me if I wanted him to rub my testicles, and I said no because I
5 didn't like it. And he said, 'Okay, we better get over to the
6 wedding,' and he gave me the knife to clean the carpet. The knife
7 to clean the carpet had fallen. I left about three minutes before
8 him.

9 "I walked to the church, threw the knife on the carpet
10 and ran down the road the opposite way of my home. I ran about
11 one mile through the ditch and finally up the road, then I started
12 walking. I saw a light greenish-blue car. I didn't think it was
13 him, but it was, and he pulled up next to me and said, "I'm sorry,
14 [REDACTED]. Come on." I just turned around and ran five houses down
15 where my friend lived. He turned around and went, and he didn't
16 see where I went. I called my mom, and, while I was waiting, he
17 passed one time down the street, and that's all, and then my mom
18 picked me up."

19 Q The next attachment to that is a letter written by Arthur
20 Perrault. Did you ever see that letter?

21 A Not until October.

22 Q Of 1992?

23 A (Witness nods head yes.) And that's when I asked my parents
24 why I had never been told about this, and my mom said that she
25 just let it go, and I was too young to discuss this when it

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33151

1 happened. And then she told me that he came over several times
2 trying to convince her to not let me -- you know, to get out of
3 the parish and that he was sorry, and my mom had to lock the
4 screen door and told him to leave us alone. And she said she
5 didn't want to tell me that he was coming around because I would
6 have been more scared. And I didn't see this until last October.

7 Q When your mother picked you up that day, were you still
8 crying?

9 A Yeah. I didn't think anybody would believe me. I had never
10 heard of anybody touching a kid before, especially a priest.

11 Q Did your mom believe you?

12 A Yeah. She just kept asking me to make sure I was telling the
13 whole truth, because it was real important, and I told her it
14 was. And then my dad kept asking -- you know, made sure I was
15 telling the truth.

16 Q Did you believe, after they were questioning you, that your
17 mother believed you were telling the truth?

18 A After my mom took me to my grandpa's, she didn't talk to me
19 anymore, and then my dad told me to write the letter, and that was
20 it. The only other thing they communicated to me was they talked
21 to the Archbishop, and they were taking him out of the church and
22 he wouldn't bother anyone again, and that's the last I heard.

23 Q At the time you told your dad and mom, did you feel that they
24 believed you?

25 A Yeah. They're very stern parents, and they were -- it's not

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33152

1 like you sat there and discussed what you were going through and
2 how you felt. They just said, "It's over. We took care of it,"
3 and --

4 Q Did they ever talk to you about seeing a counselor or talking
5 to anybody professionally about it?

6 A No. As a matter of fact, my mom frowns on me going to a
7 therapist now, says it's a sign of weakness. And she's a very
8 predominant Spanish woman, and, in her mind, if you talk about it
9 once, it's over, and that's it.

10 Q When you were growing up, [REDACTED], were you the kind of kid that
11 told the truth to your parents?

12 A Yeah.

13 Q Did they have any reason to doubt that you were telling the
14 truth?

15 A I don't think so. They -- I mean, after I told my dad, he
16 immediately went over there to confront Father Perrault.

17 Q Was that one time the only day on which there was
18 inappropriate contact between you and Father Perrault?

19 A Yeah. When I read the letter, when I read it that one time,
20 that's why my mind is a little confused. It sounds like he
21 touched me once, and we went back. I mean, just briefly touched
22 me, and we went back a second time, and I don't know. And when I
23 keep thinking of this other stuff, I don't know. I just don't
24 know exactly how far it went. I always thought it was this brief
25 touching, but I don't know.

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33153

1 Q You said earlier, you used the phrase "since I've started
2 having all these memories." What do you mean by that?

3 A Well, I told my therapist, when I got that letter -- it
4 wasn't until I actually got that letter and read it, and then I
5 started having dreams of me being a little boy at night, and
6 Father Perrault, being that -- I mean, he's a big man. At least
7 from my memory, he seems like a very big man. And I would have
8 those dreams at night and wake up sweating, and then I started --
9 I kept thinking about it and thinking about it after I got that
10 letter, and I keep seeing him doing stuff with his -- oral sex
11 with his mouth on my penis. And I've told my therapist -- that's
12 one of the first things I told her. I don't know whether I'm
13 making more of this than there is. I mean, I just don't know. I
14 don't know whether it happened or -- and then the letter, I
15 thought it sounded like I said that I knew it was going to happen
16 again, and I only think I remember one incident, but I don't know
17 why I would put in there we went back again and I knew it was
18 going to happen again." So I don't know.

19 Q How did you first get contacted in 1992 about Arthur
20 Perrault?

21 A My mom called me up, and she said that she had heard that
22 there was an attorney handling a case with Arthur Perrault and
23 that he was doing stuff, and then she says, "You're not going to
24 believe it, but he's been back in the church and, not only has he
25 been back in the church, but he's the head of this big church

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33154

1 called St. Bernadette's." And she said, "It's the largest parish
2 in the Albuquerque area." And she says, "I heard this attorney
3 was asking for information, if there was any other" -- "anybody
4 out there." And I just said, "Well, you've got to call him." I
5 said, "This ain't right."

6 And then my dad got on the extension, and he told me they
7 had these copies, and I didn't know they had these copies, and I
8 said, "Well, I'd like to look at them first." And I said, "If you
9 could give them to my sister so she could FAX them," because I
10 wanted to see them right away. And then I couldn't read my letter
11 on the FAX, because it's -- it's hard enough to read there, and so
12 he mailed me another copy, and that's when I said, "You need to
13 contact this guy and give him my number and give him these
14 letters."

15 Q In these answers to written questions we sent earlier, we
16 asked you who knew about this event that you've just described,
17 and one of the people you listed was Father Cassidy. Did you have
18 any discussion with Father Cassidy, other than his coming outside
19 and talking to you while you were waiting for your father to
20 finish his conversation with Arthur Perrault?

21 A He knew. He just said, [REDACTED]," he says, "We're sorry.
22 Father" -- I think he said, "Father Art messed up." And I
23 remember my dad having me by the hand. He says, "I'll talk to you
24 later." And I remember Father Cassidy saying, "No, you're upset.
25 We need to talk and pray, and then you can talk to Father Art."

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33155

1 And then, when he came back, he gave me the impression that he
2 knew completely of what happened. And I even remember, while I
3 was talking to him, I said, here's this man trying to tell me to
4 pray and forget, and I can smell alcohol on his breath. And it
5 was -- and then, when he tried to put his arm around me, I
6 distinctly remember wanting to get away from him, too, because I
7 --

8 Q And this happened December of '71. You were 13 years old?

9 A Yes. I was in seventh grade, because I remember I had a lot
10 of friends that I was in Scouts with and also went to school with
11 that went to that church, and I just remember going to school and
12 wondering how many people are going to know about this. And I
13 didn't want no one to know nothing.

14 Q Did you ever talk to any of your friends about what happened?

15 A No, no. That's -- I didn't talk to anybody until right
16 before I got married, when I told my father-in-law and
17 mother-in-law that I didn't want to get married in that big
18 church, and I just told them it was because I was abused.

19 Q What did St. Therese have to do with this? I mean, was it
20 just because it was a Catholic church?

21 A Yeah, I didn't like it.

22 Q Okay. None of this happened at St. Therese?

23 A No, it's just another Catholic church, and the last place I
24 wanted to be was there, especially for my own wedding.

25 Q Did you tell -- what are your in-laws' names?

CLARK, HUGHES, WALTERS & HAM
Certified Shorthand Reporters
Reported by: Anne E. Dehon, CCR
Albuquerque and Santa Fe - 842-0840

ASF.DEPOS.33156

44

CONFIDENTIAL

OUR LADY OF GUADALUPE

Dec. 4, 1971

Dear [REDACTED] -

I'm sorry that you didn't come over with your husband. Maybe it would be easier for you to forgive me if I spoke to you. It's not enough to say I'm sorry, but there's nothing else I can say. When the Air Force doctors told me about the lung cancer and their doubts that an operation would do anything and that about it probably the only hope; I just fell apart and reached out to the first person. I don't think I've spoken more than 5 minutes before to [REDACTED].

I wish you could find it in your heart to forgive me and realize the sudden hopelessness and loneliness that hit me. I've tried to be a good priest. Don't let me fail in your eyes.

Sincerely,

J. Perrault

EXHIBIT B

ASF.050093

CONFIDENTIAL

45

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 27th day of August, 2007, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Claimant"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Claimant has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Father Robert Smith, Father Arthur Perrault and Father David Sharp and others for damages for personal injuries arising from several incidents of alleged sexual contact with Father Robert Smith and Father David Sharp and one incident of alleged sexual contact with Father Arthur Perrault, alleged to have taken place in New Mexico from approximately 1972 to 1976;

WHEREAS, the claims of sexual contact are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe; however, the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised by Claimant;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

1. **Definitions**

1.01 As used herein, "Claimant" shall include:

A. [REDACTED], personally and individually, and his heirs, successors, assigns, spouse, family or anyone claiming through them or by virtue of an intimate relationship with Claimant, affiliated business entities, trustees, partners, insurers,

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY Joseph H. Sanders (Florida)

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: [REDACTED]

PERPETRATOR/STATUS:

Fr. Robert Smith, deceased.

Fr. Arthur Perrault, restricted, whereabouts unknown.

Fr. David Sharp, removed from active ministry in Diocese of Phoenix (administrative leave) investigation in progress by The Basilian Fathers.

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE

Fr. Smith - 20 to 50 incidents 1972 thru 1975 including pornography, drugs/alcohol, oral and anal sex.

FR. Perrault - Grabbed genitals over clothes, asked for sex, (refused).

Fr. Sharp - Grabbed genitals when wrestling, approx 10 times. Also, 'Walked around nude', in front of boys and girls on Pius X camping trips.

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: Sept 27 I arranged with [REDACTED] to meet at cathedral 3:30 PM Tue.

COMMENTS: We had a good meeting in my office Oct 2. He was articulate & sincere. Said he felt dirty and guilty & the memories remain, despite counseling efforts & a month in a special facility in Phoenix. I again apologized (as I had done in the past several times on the phone) & he accepted it. I told him the guilt was on Smith & the others. I told him we have a zero policy for any offenders & that we have a strict policy in place to protect children in the future. He mentioned again that his father owned & ran with his family. We prayed together at the end & I gave him the crucifix. He left in a peaceful way & promised prayer for his family.

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: [Signature]

10/2/07

ASF.032117

46

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 28th day of January, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, and Father Arthur J. Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place in the 1970's in Albuquerque, Santa Fe, and Jemez, New Mexico. WHEREAS, Plaintiff's claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-92-[REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit").

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]
 PHONE: [REDACTED]
 ATTORNEY: *Bruce Pasternack*
 SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: *Settled 1/28/94 for \$ [REDACTED]*

PERPETRATOR/STATUS: *Art Perrault - AWOL*

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE: *See attached - I'm not so sure you'd want to call this one.*

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: *3/28/94*

COMMENTS: *I spoke to him & apologized. He was very pleasant on phone - asked for a listing book for all rectories which he did at cathedral on East of Congress Sts in '94.*

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: *+ Lynn J. Sheehan 6/95*

CONFIDENTIAL



J. C. INVESTIGATIONS



FAX: 877-2973

P.O. Box 1564, Albuquerque, N.M. 87102, Tel: (505) 243-0700

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

ATTORNEY WORK PRODUCT

SEXUAL ABUSE INTERVIEW FORM

Name: [REDACTED] 41 years old)

Address: [REDACTED]
Albuquerque, New Mexico

Insured by:

Address of Insurance Company:

Home Phone: [REDACTED] Work Phone:

Psychologist/Therapist:

Length of time of therapy:

Psychologist/Therapist Address:

Psychologist/Therapist Phone:

Incident Information: [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] and met Father Arthur Perrault
on November 7, 1972. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Perpetrator: Father Arthur Perrault
Occurred at: Our Lady of Guadalupe
Incident date: 1972 to 1974
Age at time of incident: 20 Years of age
Interviewed by: Investigator Robert Romero on
10/12/92.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00376

CONFIDENTIAL

ROMERO: I'm gonna pause this for just one moment. Alright we're back on tape now. Uh, I've asked you for the names of people that have had sex with uh, Arthur Perrault. And you've given me these names:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] I would pronounce it [REDACTED].

ROMERO: [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] Yes.

ROMERO: Okay. [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] Yes.

ROMERO: [REDACTED] [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] Yeah.

ROMERO: And those are the three you remember. Now you said you brought some other uh, boys or men, or by the way, were these, were there, is there anyone under the age of 18?

[REDACTED] Uh, let's see, [REDACTED], they were all under the age of 18.

ROMERO: [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]?

[REDACTED] All, every last one of them.

ROMERO: Even [REDACTED], [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]?

[REDACTED] Yes. They were all under 18.

ROMERO: Okay. So we have [REDACTED], [REDACTED] and [REDACTED], and you don't remember their last names?

[REDACTED] No, I don't.

ROMERO: Okay. For [REDACTED] [REDACTED] and [REDACTED], you told me that Father Perrault had paid them \$20 dollars a piece for sex and you'd bring them over to the Archdiocese uh, uh, hall up on Morningside, is that correct.

[REDACTED] That's correct.

ROMERO: And in his office he would perform fellatio on these boys?

[REDACTED] Yes he would. And this was usu...and these were

CONFIDENTIAL

always done either uh, on a Saturday morning or if it wasn't done on a Saturday morning it was done late at night at the Archdiocese.

ROMERO: Okay.

When no one else, you know, was there.

ROMERO: Let me ask you a question. What do you want from the Archdiocese at this point?

I, I just, I just feel like I need some uh, counseling and uh, you know, I need to talk to someone. That's, I just feel that I need some counseling. I'm sort of confused still. Uh, I'm just trying to figure out what I should do and what I shouldn't do.

ROMERO: Okay. So, then I'm going to put it on tape. I'm offering you counseling on behalf of the Archdiocese. Will you except it?

I, yes I will. I will. I, I would.

ROMERO: Okay. Now is there uh, anything else that you would like to see happen by the Archdiocese?

I don't know what you mean by that question? You need...

ROMERO: Well, I mean, it's very broad. Uh, is there something that uh, you want to ask the Archdiocese to do for you in any, in any case?

Oh, are you talking about like money or anything, anything like that?

ROMERO: No, not, I'm not talking about money.

Settling anything of that nature?

ROMERO: No. Are, are you thinking settlement?

I would, there's, you know, I, it has passed my mind. Yeah, it definitely it passed my mind.

ROMERO: So you're, you're, you're wanting the Archdiocese...

I...

ROMERO: ...to offer you money, is that what you want?

Well, if, if, they, if they were willing to offer

CONFIDENTIAL

said, "I don't really believe son, because I was young and innocent, I wasn't street wise."

Writer asked if [REDACTED] felt anxiety or guilt because he did not fight in the Vietnam war? [REDACTED] said that he did not feel guilty for not participating in the war. He felt against it.

Writer asked if [REDACTED] felt that the Archdiocese was responsible for what Father Perrault had done to him? [REDACTED] said, "if they didn't have any idea that this was going on, I don't blame the church one bit."

Writer then asked if the church knew about what Perrault was doing? [REDACTED] said, "I don't believe they ever did know." "I don't see how they possibly could have."

Writer asked if [REDACTED] had repressed any of this? [REDACTED] said that he has been aware of what happened to him right along.

[REDACTED] claimed that he destroyed the love letters that Perrault had written him.

[REDACTED] said that the type of sex he had with Father Perrault is the performance of Fellatio on [REDACTED] by Perrault. [REDACTED] said that there was never any force involved the sex.

[REDACTED] stated that there were at least two attempted rapes of his person by other Marines. [REDACTED] claimed that he reported the attempted rapes to the proper Marine Authority.

[REDACTED] claimed that he tried to have sex with a woman by the name of [REDACTED] one time. He had met this woman at T.V.I. [REDACTED] said that he had attempted sex with her several time however, he could not perform. [REDACTED] blamed Perrault was the cause for him not being able to perform. [REDACTED] said that he preferred sex with a woman, but was not functioning properly. [REDACTED] said that he doe's not find men attractive.

[REDACTED] claimed that the following persons had sex with Arthur Perrault:

1. [REDACTED]
2. [REDACTED]
3. [REDACTED]
4. [REDACTED]
5. [REDACTED]
6. [REDACTED]

CONFIDENTIAL

7. [REDACTED]

All of these boys according to [REDACTED] were under the age 18. [REDACTED] claimed that he had solicited these young men as prostitutes for Perrault, who paid them each \$20.00 in order to perform oral sex on them.

[REDACTED] said that he wanted Counseling from Archdiocese. [REDACTED] said that he was willing for the Archdiocese to offer him some money to forget about his lawsuit.

[REDACTED] claimed that he had kept a diary on all of the things that had happened to him. He claimed that he kept a record of his dealings with Perrault, including the molestations of the boys.

[REDACTED] told writer that he obtained Bruce Pasternack's name by watching the [REDACTED] brother and sister on T.V. [REDACTED] said that he had conversed with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] wanted him to speak to her lawyer. [REDACTED] indicated if he (Pasternack) wanted to speak with him, Pasternack could call him. [REDACTED] said that the next thing he knew he was in Pasternack's office the next day giving statements. [REDACTED] said that Pasternack had called him. [REDACTED] told writer that he felt really rushed by Pasternack and what he had seen on T.V.

NOTE: IT IS POSSIBLE THAT [REDACTED] IS [REDACTED]: This is not confirmed at this time.

[REDACTED] said that Pasternack had told him that he had a good strong case. [REDACTED] said that Pasternack had told him his case was worth between [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] said that he came to this writer with three things in mind.

1. He needed counseling.

2. He was concerned that Perrault's sex appetite was out of control.

3. He was after money from the church, since Pasternack's office had told him how much his case was worth. [REDACTED] said that it then crossed his mind that the church could do the same from him in that way.

[REDACTED] said that the brunt of the conversation while, "at the lawyers office with him talking about money, money, money, money." (P21, L8-16.)

[REDACTED] said that during the time that Pasternack spoke with him, Pasternack indicated he was interested and made a joke of Perrault asking his victims along to Jemez, while he obtained treatment. [REDACTED] said Pasternack, Blake and Mazone were joking about it. (P23, L7-20.) The Joke was, it was ironic that a priest took along

CONFIDENTIAL

ROMERO: Was there sex involved with the [REDACTED] kids or anything?

[REDACTED]: No, no, no, not at their house. No, never.

ROMERO: Okay, March the 20th printers.

[REDACTED]: Yeah.

ROMERO: Bank account on March 22nd, which...

[REDACTED]: Which shows I had [REDACTED] in there.

ROMERO: Okay. And then we have March 23rd, Perrault, tour of Sandia Base.

[REDACTED]: He gave me a, as being a Air Force Captain, he gave me a complete tour of the base on that particular day.

ROMERO: On March 26th, you had [REDACTED] in your bank account?

[REDACTED]: Yes I did.

ROMERO: Anything significant happen on that day?

[REDACTED]: Uh, I can't remember unless I see the calendar.

ROMERO: April 3rd, Art called.

[REDACTED]: Uh, that, that probably was the day that he called me and, and had one of the boys over at the Archdiocese.

ROMERO: Okay. And what did Art tell you?

[REDACTED]: Uh, probably, I believe he called me and we went to go pick up one of the boys.

ROMERO: Okay.

[REDACTED]: And say we were gonna go meet him somewhere and pick him up.

ROMERO: [REDACTED] lives at, April 4th.

[REDACTED]: Okay, April the 4th is when I believe it was [REDACTED] but it, it was, all I can remember is the [REDACTED] name is when Arthur Perrault brought one of the [REDACTED] boys...he was a teenager, to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe and molested him there.

CONFIDENTIAL

And the boy was obviously upset. And I, I don't know if he told his mother or what happened with the [REDACTED] incidence.

ROMERO: Okay, and this is all 1973 is that correct?

[REDACTED] Yeah.

ROMERO: Okay, and uh, April 5th, [REDACTED] home two hours.

[REDACTED] Yeah. We went over one time. The mother wasn't there and we stayed there for two hours.

ROMERO: Did you know what he was doing?

[REDACTED] I did not see his every move, no. I remember spending a whole hour watching television with one of the boys.

ROMERO: And then the other boy was missing with...

[REDACTED] Two of the other ones were missing.

ROMERO: Two of the others?

[REDACTED] Yeah. But I don't know if uh, they were together or not.

ROMERO: April the 8th, Pearl Printing again.

[REDACTED] I was there the whole day.

ROMERO: Okay. And then April 13th, the mention of Northgate Apartments, what's that?

[REDACTED] Uh, uh, Arthur Perrault, rented a real nice beautiful apartment at the the Northgate Apartments on Montgomery Blvd. And that's when he wanted me to move in with him. So (Inaudible) instrumental, that I had mentioned the Northgate Apartment.

ROMERO: Okay. And do you know how long he was there?

[REDACTED] Uh, I don't know how long he was there.

ROMERO: April 29th, Jemez Mountains.

[REDACTED] Uh, him and I went for a ride up, that's one of the times we went up to the Jemez Mountains and I stayed out there.

ROMERO: Okay, and then he, he stopped where?

CONFIDENTIAL

[REDACTED] He stopped at the, it's the church places out there. The Paraclete or something like that, I...

ROMERO: Paraclete?

[REDACTED] Yeah, the Paraclete, yeah.

ROMERO: Okay. And May...

[REDACTED] It was a white building with the arches on it.

ROMERO: Uh, May the 6th problem with Perrault.

[REDACTED] That was uh, the time we had a huge, huge fight.

ROMERO: Over what?

[REDACTED] Uh, I wanted to leave him. I didn't want to be with him anymore or live...that, that was time when he wanted me to live with him in the apartment and I didn't want to. And we had a big fight and, and uh, he chased me all over the place and we end, we ended up at some park and he tore my shirt. We got in a really big fight that day.

ROMERO: Was it a fist fight?

[REDACTED] It, it wasn't really that physical. It's just that he tore my shirt because I was trying to get away from him.

ROMERO: Okay, May 7th you got it blank.

[REDACTED] I don't know if there was, I, he's just probably mentioned in there.

ROMERO: Okay, May the 11th, reference to party.

[REDACTED] That could have been, that was probably when he went down to [REDACTED] apartment, who used to live on [REDACTED] [REDACTED] to be exact. Uh, uh, there was parties going on there and he would go down there and, and try to pick up one of the boys that were there.

ROMERO: On [REDACTED] ?

[REDACTED] On [REDACTED], yes.

ROMERO: Who lived on [REDACTED] ?

[REDACTED] [REDACTED] did. He lived on [REDACTED].

ROMERO: Do you remember his last name?

CONFIDENTIAL

██████████ INTERVIEW

RR: What were their names?

██████████ One was named ██████████ and one was named ██████████.

RR: Do you remember the last names?

██████████ Not for ██████████ but ██████████ his last name is ██████████

RR: Okay, and where, have you run into ██████████ or ██████████?

██████████ Well I, I talked to ██████████ oh, maybe ten years ago. He's since been married and had three kids himself and was in California.

RR: Do you know where I, we can reach him?

██████████ Oh, I have no idea.

RR: You know what town in California?

██████████ Colorado Springs.

RR: Colorado Springs, California.

██████████ No, no, Colorado Springs, in, in Colorado.

RR: Okay. Colorado Springs. And his name uh, his name again is...

██████████ ██████████

RR: Hang on, let me make some notes here. ██████████.

██████████ Hmm hmm. And they live in Black Forest actually, which is a suburb of uh, Colorado Springs.

RR: Okay, where else?

██████████ And, and the boy, the other one, ██████████.

RR: Yes.

██████████ I don't know anything, I just, all I know is that he was as buddy of mine briefly and I hung out with him. And, and, and we went to parties and stuff like that. And so I don't, I really don't know cause he, I introduced him to Perrault. And Perrault went out with him a couple of times and I don't know what happened after that.

CONFIDENTIAL

[REDACTED] INTERVIEW

RR: Did he have sex with either boy?

[REDACTED] He had sex with both boys.

RR: Okay.

[REDACTED] With boy of them. And he paid them for the sex. Because they were sort of on the streets and doing drugs and stuff like that. And they needed money. And he paid them.

RR: Okay. Anybody else?

[REDACTED] Uh, okay, and, and, you mean sex with other people?

RR: Yes.

[REDACTED] Well, I was involved, now this is, this is a really thing of my past that's really hard for me to talk about and stuff but...you need to know this. But he, I was involved with a bunch of, with a bunch of boys and in 1974. This is a little bit after '73. It could have been '73, '74 I don't remember. But uh, he was involved, I was involved with these boys. I was living in this house, in this apartment on [REDACTED] [REDACTED] And I lived there with six other boys. And uh, they were involved in a burglary ring okay. And uh, they, Perrault knew them. And he had sex with two of those boys. And uh...

RR: Did he know that they were burglarizing?

[REDACTED] Yes he did. Because uh, they burglarized a couple of uh, the people that were going to the church that he knew very well. Their homes were burglarized. And the only reason why they knew those people weren't home is because Perrault...cause they knew Perrault must have told them. I mean, he didn't actually tell them to do anything like that but they just happened to know that this couple happened to be out with Perrault, you know somewhere in town that particular evening. But anyway, we all got arrested. They busted all of us. And at the time, which I didn't mention at first, I joined the Marine Corp. [REDACTED]. Uh, after I got out [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] I believe.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00427

47

22 January 1975

Personnel Board:

I wish to apply for the pastorate of Our Lady of the Assumption Parish in Albuquerque.

Since October 1973, I have been music director at Assumption. Consequently I have led music at all the Sunday masses, and I feel that I have good rapport with the people.

Our Lady of the Assumption is a liturgically vibrant parish and I feel strongly that it must go forward in this direction.

The debt of the parish is extremely high and this is worrisome. However, the parish has a competent financial committee and if they are allowed to continue their projections and influence with the people, payment of the debt can be realized.

The parochial school is a vital influence in the parish; I feel that it should be continued and believe that the community will make the necessary sacrifices for this goal.

The deep spirituality of Assumption Parish is due in large measure to the charismatic prayer meetings. Pentecostalism along with numerous other prayer opportunities is well established and must not only be allowed to continue, but certainly should be encouraged.

Father Carl Hammer's influence in the Parish has been dynamic and extremely positive. I believe that the direction in which he has led the Parish should continue and I believe that I can give this direction.

The only area which I feel must be strengthened is a Parish Council which can unite the many varied activities and accelerate this positive direction.

I wish to be considered by the Board and Archbishop for this challenging opportunity.

Sincerely,

Arthur Perrault

Rev. Arthur J. Perrault

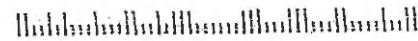
48

CONFIDENTIAL

LAW OFFICES OF
BUTT, THORNTON & BAEHR
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION
POST OFFICE BOX 3170
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87190

ABQ N.M. 87101-9998-10-13-2013-10-13-1
ALBUQUERQUE, N.M. 87101
NOV 13 2 17 PM
0.52
6706180

Fr. Ron Wolf, Chancellor
The Catholic Center
4000 St. Joseph's Place, N.W.
Albuquerque, NM 87120

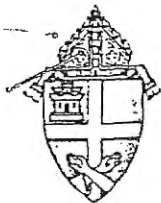


ASF.040518

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709



AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counseling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

49

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE is entered into this _____ day of January, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole (hereinafter "Archdiocese"), collectively, (hereinafter "Parties"), in order to bring a matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

The parties to this Settlement Agreement and Release hereby agree as follows:

1. [REDACTED] had made a claim for personal injuries arising from an occurrence alleged to have taken place in 1974 in Albuquerque, New Mexico. This claim and occurrence are is expressed and described in Cause No. CV [REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit").

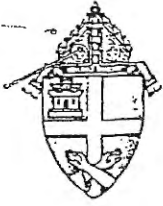
2. The Lawsuit involves a disputed matter, and the Archdiocese, by entering into this Settlement Agreement and Release, does not acknowledge liability or responsibility for the claims asserted in the Lawsuit, which liability and/or responsibility is specifically denied.

3. In consideration of this Settlement Agreement and Release, the Archdiocese agrees to pay [REDACTED] the sum of [REDACTED]. Such payment represents recovery for damages on account of personal injuries arising from an occurrence within the meaning of § 104(a)(2) of the Internal Revenue Code, as amended. [REDACTED] expressly acknowledges that he

ASF.048157

CONFIDENTIAL

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709

FILE

AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

January 3, 1994

Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counseling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

So

RECEIVED APR 17 1995

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this ____ day of January, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, and Arthur J. Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place from 1974 to 1976 in Albuquerque, New Mexico;

WHEREAS, Plaintiff's claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. [REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

CONFIDENTIAL

933.000809
933.000009
933.000409

BRUCE E. PASTERNAK
A Professional Corporation

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

BRUCE E. PASTERNAK
NEIL R. BLAKE

TWO WOODWARD CENTER
700 LOMAS N.E., SUITE 100
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO
87102
505/842-1800
505/242-9762 FAX

DJM

January 20, 1994
HAND-DELIVERED

Paul D. Bardacke, Esq.
Eaves, Bardacke & Baugh, P.A.
6400 Uptown Blvd. N.E., #110-W
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87110

RECEIVED

FEB 15 1994

Re: Additional Claims Against Arthur J. Perrault
and Archdiocese of Santa Fe

SIMONS, CUDDY & FRIEDMAN
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

Dear Mr. Bardacke:

You have requested notification of additional claims that this office has been instructed to pursue with regard to Father Arthur Perrault and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe. The purpose of this letter is to respond to your request and provide the factual background pertaining to the claims of these clients. This letter is submitted pursuant to the evidentiary restrictions of S.C.R.A. 11-408, and is not to be used for purposes other than settlement discussions.

With that preface, the following represents the identification of the individuals and the specifics of their abuse and injury.

I. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was born on [REDACTED], to [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] was born in [REDACTED], California. He has one (1) younger brother named [REDACTED] and one (1) younger sister named [REDACTED]. [REDACTED]'s younger brother, [REDACTED], is also a Perrault victim.

The [REDACTED] were a devoutly Catholic Family who taught their children to believe and have faith in the Catholic Church and the parish priest.

The [REDACTED] family left [REDACTED], California, in approximately late 1964, and moved briefly to New Jersey. After a few months in New Jersey, [REDACTED]'s father was transferred to Albuquerque to accept employment at [REDACTED] as a [REDACTED]. After arriving in Albuquerque, the family attended Annunciation Parish until approximately 1974 when the family began attending Assumption Parish. As soon as he was old enough, [REDACTED] became an altar boy and enrolled in CCD classes.

ASF.050097

In approximately September of 1974, Father Arthur J. Perrault was introduced to the [REDACTED] family by Father Carl Hammer. Father Hammer was another priest at Assumption who asked the family if they would befriend Perrault. What we know now in view of the discovery that has been done is that Father Hammer was often a conduit through which priest pedophiles were given parish assignments and ingratiated into parish families. At Father Hammer's request, the [REDACTED] family befriended Perrault, and he became a respected and honored guest at their home. The family would have Perrault over for dinner, and Perrault would take [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] to various restaurants, outings to Kirtland Air Force Base, and even to engage in activities like viewing the bombs stored in the Manzano Mountains. The boys felt honored that such a powerful man wanted to be with them.

In November of 1974, when [REDACTED] was eleven (11) years old, Perrault began to sexually molest him. As is typical with pedophiles, this began with fondling outside of the clothes, proceeded to fondling inside the clothes, and progressed on to demands by Perrault that [REDACTED] masturbate him.

Perrault had a certain ritual with [REDACTED] that we have not seen before. As you may know from newspaper articles, Perrault was an advocate of "face to face confession". He would take [REDACTED] into [REDACTED]'s bedroom, confess to [REDACTED], have [REDACTED] confess to him, and then masturbate [REDACTED] while [REDACTED] masturbated him. [REDACTED] remembers that this ritual occurred numerous times, and often while Perrault was wearing a clerical collar.

[REDACTED] estimates that Perrault engaged in the fondling/absolution ritual, and other episodes of fondling, on at least fifty (50) occasions from November of 1974 through the end of 1976.

[REDACTED] did not want to say anything to his parents about the fondling because he was afraid that they would not believe him and that he would go to hell if he said these things about a priest. However, on one occasion, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] did tell their parents that they each had been fondled once. They did not tell their parents what really happened. Shortly after they disclosed this, Perrault came again to the family home and the parents confronted Perrault. As you know, [REDACTED] later confronted the Archbishop.

[REDACTED] and [REDACTED] were very embarrassed about what had happened, felt that they had done something wrong by getting Perrault into trouble, and were impacted by the advice given to their parents by the Church that this matter should be maintained confidentially within the Church and should not be disclosed. Neither the family nor the boys were offered any counseling or assistance, and obviously the Church did nothing to curb

Perrault's appetites or activities. The Archbishop denies remembering the conversation with [REDACTED].

After the parents confronted Perrault and [REDACTED] confronted the Archbishop, neither [REDACTED] nor [REDACTED] ever discussed between themselves or with anyone else what Perrault had done to them.

Over the years, [REDACTED] had been very shy, aloof and unable to socialize. He saw several mental health practitioners for this problem including Dr. Ruth Mondlick in the Fall of 1983, Dr. Penny Clemens, a psychologist in Santa Barbara in 1984, and Dr. Harold Cohen in January of 1992, in Albuquerque. With none of these mental health practitioners did [REDACTED] ever disclose the abuse by Perrault because he did not believe it had injured him and because he had repressed most of the recollections about it.

In the Spring of 1993, [REDACTED] began seeing Dr. Edward Snyder, an Albuquerque psychologist. By June of 1993, he had switched to Dr. Carolina Yahne, also an Albuquerque psychologist. Both Dr. Yahne and Dr. Snyder will testify that [REDACTED] did not know and could not have known of his injury and its cause until their therapy with him began in 1993.

[REDACTED] has had a very difficult life. After the molestation by Perrault, he became socially isolated. He never had a date in high school, rarely dated in college, and now lives with his mother in Albuquerque. He works at [REDACTED] as a part-time [REDACTED], although he has a Bachelor of Arts degree in Advertising and Photography from [REDACTED] in [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] is an isolated and lonely young man who cannot have relationships, and the mental health practitioners attribute this to the abuse by Perrault.

[REDACTED] has never had a substance abuse problem. He describes himself as heterosexual by orientation, and would like to have a relationship with a woman, but finds himself unable to do so. He tells us that he feels as if he does not deserve a wife, children and a happy family life. As with most priest pedophile victims, [REDACTED] has left the Catholic Church.

II. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was born on [REDACTED], in Union, New Jersey, where the family was stationed in between San Pablo, California and Albuquerque. [REDACTED] is two (2) years younger than [REDACTED].

In Albuquerque, [REDACTED] was five (5) years old when the family began attending Annunciation Parish, and nine (9) years old when the family began attending Assumption. Like his brother [REDACTED], [REDACTED] became an altar boy and enrolled in CCD classes as soon as he was old enough.

At the same time that Perrault began his numerous molestations of [REDACTED], he started engaging in similar activities with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] remembers he was nine (9) years old when Perrault began molesting him, and that the molestation, generally fondling, often occurred in the presence of the family with Perrault's hands exploring [REDACTED]'s genitals under a blanket while the family was watching television.

Perrault was always at the family home, and would come into [REDACTED]'s room to talk to him after he went to bed, masturbate [REDACTED], and ask [REDACTED] to fondle him. [REDACTED] estimates that there are approximately three (3) dozen episodes of mutual masturbation and fondling. As with [REDACTED], these acts of sexual abuse occurred from November of 1974 to the end of 1976.

[REDACTED] recalls what we would now describe as a pattern of psychological abuse also perpetrated by Perrault, and presumably done to keep the boys in line and intimidated. One morning, while the family was at breakfast with Perrault after Mass, Perrault presented the boys with a present, an industrial retractable razor blade. The boys thought that was a peculiar gift and apparently were unenthusiastic about it whereupon they were chastised by Perrault for not expressing their thanks. After breakfast while Perrault was driving them home, he asked the boys if they had the razor blade, and they were ashamed to tell Perrault they had left it at the restaurant. Once they arrived at their home, Perrault pulled the razor blade from his coat, confronted the boys with it, and lectured them on the importance of being truthful and moral. These staged reprimands from Perrault were designed to create a psychologically intimidating environment which would keep these little boys in line during the sexual abuse, and both boys recall other, similar episodes of it. Perrault essentially lived with the family for this period of time, was apparently at the house almost every day, and was molesting the boys almost every time he was there.

[REDACTED] was a very bright student even after the molestation by Perrault, although also socially isolated. After graduation from high school with very good marks, he attended [REDACTED] in San Antonio where he graduated with a degree in Comparative Religion in 1987.

After graduation, [REDACTED] worked for a short time in Albuquerque, and then moved to Washington, D.C. He has worked as a technical writer for a civil engineering firm, and now is [REDACTED] of an organization called [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] also describes himself as heterosexual, but seems to be unable to start a relationship with a female. He has never been married. He says he would like to meet a girl and get married

some day, but the relationship difficulties which Perrault inflicted on his life have crippled him from being able to do so.

In 1989, [REDACTED] began receiving counseling from Dr. Harold Goldstein in Silver Spring, Maryland. The counseling began because [REDACTED] was suffering from suicidal ideation and depression. During the first four (4) years of therapy, [REDACTED] never disclosed what Perrault had done to him because he did not realize that was the cause of his injury. However, in approximately October of 1992, [REDACTED] disclosed to Dr. Goldstein the fact of the sexual abuse by a priest. Both [REDACTED] and Dr. Goldstein will describe the therapy as having vastly improved after that disclosure. [REDACTED] has to pay for the therapy himself, and the therapeutic expenses are approximately \$300.00 a month. He has been on anti-anxiety medication, and continues to suffer from depression and sexual identity issues. Dr. Goldstein will testify that [REDACTED] did not discover his injury or its cause until approximately 1992 when he disclosed the abuse by the priest, and that the issues pertaining to sexual identity, isolation and depression are directly related to what Perrault did.

As with almost all priest victims, [REDACTED] has left the Catholic Church and does not believe in God. He is an intelligent and likeable young man who will make an excellent witness.

III. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was born on [REDACTED], in Albuquerque. His parents are [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] has a brother three (3) years older, and a sister one (1) year younger. The family were devout Catholics, and attended St. Charles Borromeo Church in Albuquerque from the time [REDACTED] was in the first grade through the middle of his eighth grade year. In the fourth grade, [REDACTED] became an altar boy.

[REDACTED] was molested not only by Perrault, but also by another priest whose name he does not remember. While an altar boy at St. Charles Borromeo, and in approximately 1966 when he was twelve (12) years old, [REDACTED] recalls that he was fondled by a priest at St. Charles Borromeo. He does not remember any other sexual contact, nor does he remember the name of the priest. [REDACTED] left St. Charles Borromeo in the middle of the eighth grade and finished the school year at Jefferson Junior High.

In 1968, he enrolled at St. Pius High School for ninth grade, and noticed almost immediately that Arthur Perrault, then a teacher at St. Pius, was interested in him. In about the seventh week of the school year, and therefore approximately November of 1968, Perrault introduced himself to [REDACTED], and then began ingratiating himself with [REDACTED], ultimately proceeding on

S I

RECEIVED APR 17 1995

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this _____ day of January, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, and Arthur J. Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place from 1974 to 1976 in Albuquerque, New Mexico;

WHEREAS, Plaintiff's claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-94-[REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

CONFIDENTIAL

BRUCE E. PASTERNAK
A Professional Corporation

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

BRUCE E. PASTERNAK

NEIL R. BLAKE

TWO WOODWARD CENTER
700 LOMAS N.E., SUITE 100
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO
87102
505/842-1800
505/242-9762 FAX

August 4, 1993

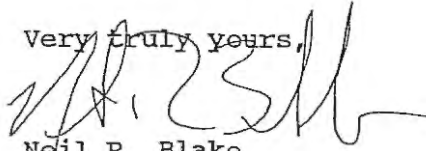
Karen C. Kennedy, Esq.
Butt, Thornton & Baehr, P.C.
P.O. Box 3170
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87190

Re: [REDACTED]

Dear Ms. Kennedy:

Confirming my conversation with Debbie Manchester of your office on August 4, 1993, it would appear that Mr. [REDACTED] was first sexually molested by Father Arthur Perrault in approximately November of 1974. The abuse continued until approximately September of 1975. These dates are subject to change.

Very truly yours,



Neil R. Blake

NRB/jp

ASF.056849

933.000809
933.000009
933.000409

BRUCE E. PASTERNAK
A Professional Corporation
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

TWO WOODWARD CENTER
700 LOMAS N.E., SUITE 100
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO
87102
505/842-1800
505/242-9762 FAX

DJM

BRUCE E. PASTERNAK
NEIL R. BLAKE

January 20, 1994
HAND-DELIVERED

Paul D. Bardacke, Esq.
Eaves, Bardacke & Baugh, P.A.
6400 Uptown Blvd. N.E., #110-W
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87110

RECEIVED

FEB 15 1994

Re: Additional Claims Against Arthur J. Perrault
and Archdiocese of Santa Fe

SIMONS, CUDDY & FRIEDMAN
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

Dear Mr. Bardacke:

You have requested notification of additional claims that this office has been instructed to pursue with regard to Father Arthur Perrault and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe. The purpose of this letter is to respond to your request and provide the factual background pertaining to the claims of these clients. This letter is submitted pursuant to the evidentiary restrictions of S.C.R.A. 11-408, and is not to be used for purposes other than settlement discussions.

With that preface, the following represents the identification of the individuals and the specifics of their abuse and injury.

I. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was born on [REDACTED], to [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] was born in [REDACTED], California. He has one (1) younger brother named [REDACTED] and one (1) younger sister named [REDACTED]. [REDACTED]'s younger brother, [REDACTED], is also a Perrault victim.

The [REDACTED] were a devoutly Catholic Family who taught their children to believe and have faith in the Catholic Church and the parish priest.

The [REDACTED] family left [REDACTED], California, in approximately late 1964, and moved briefly to New Jersey. After a few months in New Jersey, [REDACTED]'s father was transferred to Albuquerque to accept employment at [REDACTED] as a [REDACTED]. After arriving in Albuquerque, the family attended Annunciation Parish until approximately 1974 when the family began attending Assumption Parish. As soon as he was old enough, [REDACTED] became an altar boy and enrolled in CCD classes.

ASF.050097

In approximately September of 1974, Father Arthur J. Perrault was introduced to the [REDACTED] family by Father Carl Hammer. Father Hammer was another priest at Assumption who asked the family if they would befriend Perrault. What we know now in view of the discovery that has been done is that Father Hammer was often a conduit through which priest pedophiles were given parish assignments and ingratiated into parish families. At Father Hammer's request, the [REDACTED] family befriended Perrault, and he became a respected and honored guest at their home. The family would have Perrault over for dinner, and Perrault would take [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] to various restaurants, outings to Kirtland Air Force Base, and even to engage in activities like viewing the bombs stored in the Manzano Mountains. The boys felt honored that such a powerful man wanted to be with them.

In November of 1974, when [REDACTED] was eleven (11) years old, Perrault began to sexually molest him. As is typical with pedophiles, this began with fondling outside of the clothes, proceeded to fondling inside the clothes, and progressed on to demands by Perrault that [REDACTED] masturbate him.

Perrault had a certain ritual with [REDACTED] that we have not seen before. As you may know from newspaper articles, Perrault was an advocate of "face to face confession". He would take [REDACTED] into [REDACTED]'s bedroom, confess to [REDACTED], have [REDACTED] confess to him, and then masturbate [REDACTED] while [REDACTED] masturbated him. [REDACTED] remembers that this ritual occurred numerous times, and often while Perrault was wearing a clerical collar.

[REDACTED] estimates that Perrault engaged in the fondling/absolution ritual, and other episodes of fondling, on at least fifty (50) occasions from November of 1974 through the end of 1976.

[REDACTED] did not want to say anything to his parents about the fondling because he was afraid that they would not believe him and that he would go to hell if he said these things about a priest. However, on one occasion, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] did tell their parents that they each had been fondled once. They did not tell their parents what really happened. Shortly after they disclosed this, Perrault came again to the family home and the parents confronted Perrault. As you know, [REDACTED] later confronted the Archbishop.

[REDACTED] and [REDACTED] were very embarrassed about what had happened, felt that they had done something wrong by getting Perrault into trouble, and were impacted by the advice given to their parents by the Church that this matter should be maintained confidentially within the Church and should not be disclosed. Neither the family nor the boys were offered any counseling or assistance, and obviously the Church did nothing to curb

Perrault's appetites or activities. The Archbishop denies remembering the conversation with [REDACTED].

After the parents confronted Perrault and [REDACTED] confronted the Archbishop, neither [REDACTED] nor [REDACTED] ever discussed between themselves or with anyone else what Perrault had done to them.

Over the years, [REDACTED] had been very shy, aloof and unable to socialize. He saw several mental health practitioners for this problem including Dr. Ruth Mondlick in the Fall of 1983, Dr. Penny Clemens, a psychologist in Santa Barbara in 1984, and Dr. Harold Cohen in January of 1992, in Albuquerque. With none of these mental health practitioners did [REDACTED] ever disclose the abuse by Perrault because he did not believe it had injured him and because he had repressed most of the recollections about it.

In the Spring of 1993, [REDACTED] began seeing Dr. Edward Snyder, an Albuquerque psychologist. By June of 1993, he had switched to Dr. Carolina Yahne, also an Albuquerque psychologist. Both Dr. Yahne and Dr. Snyder will testify that [REDACTED] did not know and could not have known of his injury and its cause until their therapy with him began in 1993.

[REDACTED] has had a very difficult life. After the molestation by Perrault, he became socially isolated. He never had a date in high school, rarely dated in college, and now lives with his mother in Albuquerque. He works at [REDACTED] as a part-time [REDACTED], although he has a Bachelor of Arts degree in Advertising and Photography from [REDACTED] in [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] is an isolated and lonely young man who cannot have relationships, and the mental health practitioners attribute this to the abuse by Perrault.

[REDACTED] has never had a substance abuse problem. He describes himself as heterosexual by orientation, and would like to have a relationship with a woman, but finds himself unable to do so. He tells us that he feels as if he does not deserve a wife, children and a happy family life. As with most priest pedophile victims, [REDACTED] has left the Catholic Church.

II. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was born on [REDACTED], in Union, New Jersey, where the family was stationed in between San Pablo, California and Albuquerque. [REDACTED] is two (2) years younger than [REDACTED].

In Albuquerque, [REDACTED] was five (5) years old when the family began attending Annunciation Parish, and nine (9) years old when the family began attending Assumption. Like his brother [REDACTED], [REDACTED] became an altar boy and enrolled in CCD classes as soon as he was old enough.

At the same time that Perrault began his numerous molestations of [REDACTED], he started engaging in similar activities with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] remembers he was nine (9) years old when Perrault began molesting him, and that the molestation, generally fondling, often occurred in the presence of the family with Perrault's hands exploring [REDACTED]'s genitals under a blanket while the family was watching television.

Perrault was always at the family home, and would come into [REDACTED]'s room to talk to him after he went to bed, masturbate [REDACTED], and ask [REDACTED] to fondle him. [REDACTED] estimates that there are approximately three (3) dozen episodes of mutual masturbation and fondling. As with [REDACTED], these acts of sexual abuse occurred from November of 1974 to the end of 1976.

[REDACTED] recalls what we would now describe as a pattern of psychological abuse also perpetrated by Perrault, and presumably done to keep the boys in line and intimidated. One morning, while the family was at breakfast with Perrault after Mass, Perrault presented the boys with a present, an industrial retractable razor blade. The boys thought that was a peculiar gift and apparently were unenthusiastic about it whereupon they were chastised by Perrault for not expressing their thanks. After breakfast while Perrault was driving them home, he asked the boys if they had the razor blade, and they were ashamed to tell Perrault they had left it at the restaurant. Once they arrived at their home, Perrault pulled the razor blade from his coat, confronted the boys with it, and lectured them on the importance of being truthful and moral. These staged reprimands from Perrault were designed to create a psychologically intimidating environment which would keep these little boys in line during the sexual abuse, and both boys recall other, similar episodes of it. Perrault essentially lived with the family for this period of time, was apparently at the house almost every day, and was molesting the boys almost every time he was there.

[REDACTED] was a very bright student even after the molestation by Perrault, although also socially isolated. After graduation from high school with very good marks, he attended [REDACTED] in San Antonio where he graduated with a degree in Comparative Religion in 1987.

After graduation, [REDACTED] worked for a short time in Albuquerque, and then moved to Washington, D.C. He has worked as a technical writer for a civil engineering firm, and now is [REDACTED] of an organization called [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] also describes himself as heterosexual, but seems to be unable to start a relationship with a female. He has never been married. He says he would like to meet a girl and get married

some day, but the relationship difficulties which Perrault inflicted on his life have crippled him from being able to do so.

In 1989, [REDACTED] began receiving counseling from Dr. Harold Goldstein in Silver Spring, Maryland. The counseling began because [REDACTED] was suffering from suicidal ideation and depression. During the first four (4) years of therapy, [REDACTED] never disclosed what Perrault had done to him because he did not realize that was the cause of his injury. However, in approximately October of 1992, [REDACTED] disclosed to Dr. Goldstein the fact of the sexual abuse by a priest. Both [REDACTED] and Dr. Goldstein will describe the therapy as having vastly improved after that disclosure. [REDACTED] has to pay for the therapy himself, and the therapeutic expenses are approximately \$300.00 a month. He has been on anti-anxiety medication, and continues to suffer from depression and sexual identity issues. Dr. Goldstein will testify that [REDACTED] did not discover his injury or its cause until approximately 1992 when he disclosed the abuse by the priest, and that the issues pertaining to sexual identity, isolation and depression are directly related to what Perrault did.

As with almost all priest victims, [REDACTED] has left the Catholic Church and does not believe in God. He is an intelligent and likeable young man who will make an excellent witness.

III. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was born on [REDACTED], in Albuquerque. His parents are [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] has a brother three (3) years older, and a sister one (1) year younger. The family were devout Catholics, and attended St. Charles Borromeo Church in Albuquerque from the time [REDACTED] was in the first grade through the middle of his eighth grade year. In the fourth grade, [REDACTED] became an altar boy.

[REDACTED] was molested not only by Perrault, but also by another priest whose name he does not remember. While an altar boy at St. Charles Borromeo, and in approximately 1966 when he was twelve (12) years old, [REDACTED] recalls that he was fondled by a priest at St. Charles Borromeo. He does not remember any other sexual contact, nor does he remember the name of the priest. [REDACTED] left St. Charles Borromeo in the middle of the eighth grade and finished the school year at Jefferson Junior High.

In 1968, he enrolled at St. Pius High School for ninth grade, and noticed almost immediately that Arthur Perrault, then a teacher at St. Pius, was interested in him. In about the seventh week of the school year, and therefore approximately November of 1968, Perrault introduced himself to [REDACTED], and then began ingratiating himself with [REDACTED], ultimately proceeding on

S2

22 January 1975

Personnel Board:

I wish to apply for the pastorate of Our Lady of the Assumption Parish in Albuquerque.

Since October 1973, I have been music director at Assumption. Consequently I have led music at all the Sunday masses, and I feel that I have good rapport with the people.

Our Lady of the Assumption is a liturgically vibrant parish and I feel strongly that it must go forward in this direction.

The debt of the parish is extremely high and this is worrisome. However, the parish has a competent financial committee and if they are allowed to continue their projections and influence with the people, payment of the debt can be realized.

The parochial school is a vital influence in the parish; I feel that it should be continued and believe that the community will make the necessary sacrifices for this goal.

The deep spirituality of Assumption Parish is due in large measure to the charismatic prayer meetings. Pentecostalism along with numerous other prayer opportunities is well established and must not only be allowed to continue, but certainly should be encouraged.

Father Carl Hammer's influence in the Parish has been dynamic and extremely positive. I believe that the direction in which he has led the Parish should continue and I believe that I can give this direction.

The only area which I feel must be strengthened is a Parish Council which can unite the many varied activities and accelerate this positive direction.

I wish to be considered by the Board and Archbishop for this challenging opportunity.

Sincerely,

Arthur Perrault

Rev. Arthur J. Perrault

S3

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE is entered into this 20TH day of January, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole (hereinafter "Archdiocese"), collectively (hereinafter "Parties"), in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

The parties to this Settlement Agreement and Release hereby agree as follows:

(1) [REDACTED] had made a claim for personal injuries arising from an occurrence alleged to have taken place in the 1970s in Albuquerque, New Mexico. This claim and occurrence are expressed and described in Cause No. CV 92-[REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit").

(2) The Lawsuit involves a disputed matter, and the Archdiocese, by entering into this Settlement Agreement and Release, does not acknowledge liability or responsibility for the claims asserted in the Lawsuit, which liability and/or responsibility is specifically denied.

(3) In consideration of this Settlement Agreement and Release, the Archdiocese agrees to pay [REDACTED] the sum of

[REDACTED] Such payment represents recovery for damages on account of personal injuries arising from an occurrence within the meaning of § 104(a) (2) of the Internal Revenue Code, as amended. [REDACTED] expressly acknowledges

ASF.040461

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME:

ADDRESS:

PHONE:

ATTORNEY:

Bruce Pasternack

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS:

PERPETRATOR/STATUS:

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE:

*1st encounter March 1985
kissing, fondling, had her lay on
top of him. Continued for quite a
while, first episode. Dec 1988
digital penetration 3 or 4 times
a week*

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE:

Feb 28, 94

COMMENTS:

*we visited by phone for quite a while. Perrault did a lot
to her & she blamed her mental problems on that. She wanted more money!
I said my purpose for visiting was pastoral - I apologized for the abuse she
had suffered. She said she was first abused by a priest and then by her
lawyer who took 50% of the abuse settlement. I encouraged her in her faith.*

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE:

F. M. J. Sheehan 3/23/94

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counselling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

54

CONFIDENTIAL

August 6, 1996

Summary Phone Conversation

██████████ & Sr. Nancy Kazik, OSF

██████████
Phone: ██████████, (W) ██████████ (Use only if absolutely necessary)
██████████ is currently in the military; a ██████████.

██████████ alleges sexual abuse by Fr. Art Perrault. The abuse occurred in 8th or 9th grade, at age 13 or 14 in 1975 or '76. The abuse occurred twice; one time was very extreme, sodomy, oral sex; occurred in Fr. Perrault's apartment on Montgomery for 2 to 3 hours, ██████████ left and he said nothing to his mom about this. His mother asked what's wrong? She suspected something and called Fr. Hendricks. (Archdiocesan records show Fr. Hendricks was at Assumption from 11/19/67 - 1/20/80.) The other occurrence was two days later in a car. (They were going to work on a model (?)) Fr. Perrault left Assumption soon after. (Fr. Perrault's CV does not list an assignment at Assumption Parish nor does the Parish Assignment file list Fr. Perrault as being assigned there.) However, Fr. Perrault assisted in forming the choir, with masses and baptisms. There is one baptism recorded on November 29, 1975 in the parish records.

Twenty years of his life was destroyed, his trust and faith. ██████████ spoke with a Deacon about it after twenty years; did not know who the Deacon was. Recently he spoke to Fr. Jaramillo about it. Fr. Jaramillo called the Case Manager's office about this and said ██████████ would be calling.

██████████ is divorced has three children to support and can no longer afford to pay his counseling bills. He does not wish involve the military in the counseling because he does not want it to get on his record. He has counseled with John Humphreys (884-9411) for one year. He has told the counselor and his former wife about the abuse by Fr. Perrault.

He has read about priest sexual abuse cases in the newspapers.

Sr. Nancy informed ██████████ that the Archdiocese would provide counseling for him in accordance with Archdiocesan policy. His counselor will be contacted and given the necessary information.

ASF.052675

CONFIDENTIAL

SS

April 11, 1975

Rev. Arthur Perrault
6500 Montgomery, N.E., Apt. #320
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87110

Dear Father Perrault,

At the Personnel Board Meeting which was held yesterday, it was decided and I have concurred, to assign you to Annunciation Parish, Albuquerque, New Mexico half time. This means you will be obliged to spend two and one-half days, plus Sundays, in service to the parish. The other two and one-half days you may devote to your work with the liturgy. This assignment will become effective April 22nd. I have discussed your assignment with the new pastor, Father James Kemper, and he will be most happy to receive your services.

Because of the half time assignment, please note the following regarding your salary: As a priest incardinated for eight (8) years in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, you are entitled to a monthly salary of \$190.00, plus \$50.00 car allowance, for a total of \$240.00. The Archdiocese of Santa Fe will pay one-half of this amount (\$120.00) and Annunciation Parish will pay one-half (\$120.00). I am sure that with additional stipends from your daily Masses that you will have adequate funds for your personal needs.

I wish at this time to thank you for the splendid service which you have rendered to Assumption Parish during the past two years. Certainly they will miss you, but at the same time I am sure that they will pray for your continued success. Wishing you God's Blessings in your future ministry and in your life, I am,

Sincerely,

Robert F. Sanchez
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

cc: Very Rev. Lucian Hendren, Chancellor
Rev. Msgr. Sipro Salas
Rev. James Kemper

56

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 18th day of July, 2017 by and between [REDACTED] and the Roman Catholic Church of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole and Our Lady of Assumption Parish (hereinafter collectively the "Archdiocese") and [REDACTED] and the Archdiocese to be hereafter collectively referred to as the "Parties"), in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, [REDACTED] has made certain claims against the Archdiocese for personal injuries arising from incidents alleged to have taken place in New Mexico in a lawsuit styled *John Doe 63 v. Archdiocese of Santa F*, No. D-202-CV-2016-04803 in the Second Judicial District Court, County of Bernalillo, State of New Mexico (the "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, [REDACTED] claims are disputed by the Archdiocese, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims arising from the allegations, as defined hereinbelow;

NOW THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

1. Definitions

1.01 As used herein, [REDACTED] shall include:

A. [REDACTED] personally and individually, and his heirs, successors, assigns, spouse, family or anyone claiming through them or by virtue of an intimate relationship with [REDACTED] affiliated business entities, trustees, partners, insurers, guarantors, creditors, employees, agents, attorneys, and other representatives, executors, administrators, personal representatives, heirs-at-

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE
PAGE 1 OF 10

S7

1 privileges that surround it. So it is Father Starkey who
2 will alert us if he feels there's privilege, because of the
3 confidential relationship between the person speaking to him
4 in his role as a priest. It's not something I have personal
5 knowledge of either, because of that confidentiality
6 relationship.

7 MR. BLAKE: I'd like to take a break for just a minute.

8 (THEREUPON, a recess was taken.)

9 Q Father, have you read the New Mexico statutory
10 evidentiary privilege that concerns communications between
11 parishioners and clergy?

12 MS. KENNEDY: I'm going to put in an objection. This
13 man is obviously, from his testimony, not qualified as a
14 lawyer. I don't think having him comment on the legal
15 aspects of the evidentiary rules is a proper line of
16 questioning.

17 Q I just want to know if you have read it. Have you read
18 it?

19 A No.

20 Q Why don't we go ahead and talk about the second
21 incident.

22 A Well, the reason I mentioned the word "confidential" is
23 in reference to the name of person, because the person
24 approached me, not in connection to Father Perrault
25 specifically, nor in relationship to the civil law in any

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30116

1 way. The person approached me with the question, "How can I
2 make Archbishop Sanchez do what he promised to do?"

3 That was the basis of the conversation, seeking my
4 private advice.

5 Q What had Archbishop Sanchez promised to do?

6 A I have no idea. We never discussed it.

7 Q In what context was this conversation between you and
8 this individual that you won't give me the name?

9 A The context was the fact that she alleged Father
10 Perrault had -- and I use the term in a very wide possible
11 meaning -- molested her two sons. And she had gone to Bishop
12 Sanchez privately and discussed this, and they had come to
13 some kind of agreement. And some three to four months after
14 this, she felt he had not kept the agreement. And her
15 question was, "What should I do? How can I motivate him?"
16 These are not her exact words, but as I generally remember
17 it, "How can I motivate him to do what he promised or agreed
18 to do?"

19 Q Let me just stop. Are we speaking of [REDACTED]

20 [REDACTED]?

21 A Yes. You said her name, I didn't.

22 Q Can you give me a date when these conversations took
23 place?

24 A It would probably have been in the late 1970s. I don't
25 specifically remember.

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30117

1 Q Did the conversation take place in your office?

2 A No. I believe I met her the first time in front of the
3 church.

4 Q What church was that?

5 A I believe it was Annunciation church where I sometimes
6 went to help out when a priest was sick or something.

7 Q You say the first time you spoke with her?

8 A I don't remember the first time.

9 Q But you spoke with her on more than one occasion
10 concerning the archbishop's promise; isn't that correct?

11 A There was an occasion when she brought this matter up.
12 The conversation was primarily about what to do to get Bishop
13 Sanchez to keep his agreement.

14 Q Was that the first conversation?

15 A This was each and every conversation. There was only
16 about two of them.

17 Q Tell me about the first one. Where did that take place?

18 A I don't specifically remember. It was probably in front
19 of the church. It may have been in the chancellor's office.
20 I don't remember exactly.

21 Q Was there a conversation in the chancery office between
22 you and [REDACTED]?

23 A No. She didn't particularly come there. She has a
24 problem with authority. That's my opinion. She asked me to
25 lunch one day. I think that's where one of the conversations

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30118

1 took place.

2 Q Where did you have lunch?

3 A It was probably --

4 MS. KENNEDY: If you recall, Father. Please don't
5 speculate.

6 A Wyatt's, I think, on San Pedro and Lomas, or whatever
7 that restaurant is there. It's not Wyatt's, it's Furr's.

8 Q Would that have been the first or second conversation?

9 A I don't remember. She spoke with me several times on
10 separate occasions. I don't remember the order.

11 Q Three, four, five, six, approximately?

12 A Three, four, five times. She'd still discuss with me
13 about it today, probably.

14 Q This was before or after you had spoken with the father
15 and the son in your office in the late 1970s?

16 A It was probably before that.

17 Q This was before that?

18 A Probably so. It would probably go back to the mid
19 1970s. You'd have to ask her the precise dates. I don't
20 know.

21 Q Tell me what you spoke of.

22 A What we spoke of?

23 Q Yes.

24 A It generally revolved around, "I took this matter to
25 Bishop Sanchez, and I don't think he's kept his agreement

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30119

1 that he made with me. Now, how do I get him to keep his
2 agreement?" This was in reference to Father Perrault having
3 molested her boys over a period of time.

4 "What is it you wanted the bishop to do?"

5 "That is not your concern."

6 "What help do the boys need? We can take care of it."

7 "I'm studying psychology. My husband is a scientist.

8 We're quite able to handle our affairs."

9 "Do you want to go public with this?"

10 "No, I don't."

11 "What do you want?"

12 "We want Father Perrault to receive proper treatment and
13 be removed from the ministry with children, and Bishop
14 Sanchez hasn't kept that agreement in the way I want him to."

15 That's the general gist of all of our conversations.

16 Q Did you ever tell [REDACTED] that, "The Archdiocese had to
17 do something about Father Perrault, or they would be sued out
18 of existence"?

19 A No, I didn't.

20 Q Have you ever told [REDACTED] that Perrault was ruined?

21 A No, we never discussed him in any detail. She's not a
22 vindictive person. She wanted him to be treated.

23 Q Did you ever speak with the archbishop about [REDACTED]'s
24 conversations with you?

25 A No, not that I recall.

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30120

1 Q Did you ever speak with any other individual about
2 [REDACTED]'s conversations with you?

3 A No.

4 Q Did you ever investigate [REDACTED]'s allegations?

5 A No.

6 Q Did you ever speak with [REDACTED]'s children?

7 A I met her two sons many years ago at Christmastime, I
8 think, at a Sunday service.

9 "These are my two sons, X and Y."

10 "How do you do, boys. Have a nice Christmas."

11 That was about the extent of it.

12 Q Do you know if Archbishop Sanchez ever investigated
13 [REDACTED]'s allegations?

14 A No, I don't.

15 Q Do you know if Father Perrault was ever put into
16 counseling or therapy of any kind because of [REDACTED]'s
17 allegations?

18 A No.

19 Q Do you know if Father Perrault was in counseling at this
20 time; i.e., when [REDACTED]'s children were allegedly molested?

21 A It's my impression he was still in counseling from
22 Bishop Davis' time, 1973 or so, with Mr. VanDenHeuvel. Now,
23 how long he remained his patient, I don't know. I assume
24 about eight, 10 years.

25 Q Do you have any reason to believe that Father Perrault

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30121

1 ever stopped his counseling sessions with a psychologist?
2 A No.
3 Q Do you know if Archbishop Sanchez participated in any
4 way in Father Perrault's psychological counseling?
5 A How do you mean that?
6 Q Did the archbishop make sure that Arthur Perrault was
7 going to counseling? Did he check up on him?
8 A Well, since we paid the bills, I assume he did.
9 Q The Archdiocese paid the bills for Father Perrault's
10 counseling?
11 A They had to at the time.
12 Q Do you know that for a fact?
13 A No.
14 Q Did you ever speak with the archbishop about Father
15 Perrault's counseling?
16 A No.
17 Q Did you ever speak with anybody about his counseling?
18 A No.
19 Q Did Father Perrault ever speak with you about it?
20 A No.
21 Q Did [REDACTED] ever ask you to do anything about Father
22 Perrault?
23 A No. Her persistence was to make the bishop do what she
24 wanted him to do. My constant answer to this day, "You have
25 to go to the district attorney and file civil charges if you

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30122

1 want to force the bishop to recognize this as a civil crime,
2 other than whatever counseling he might receive."

3 Q Is there any particular reason why allegations of this
4 nature would warrant the removal of Father Perrault?

5 A At this time, he wasn't in his pastoral ministry.

6 Q Would it warrant the suspension of his faculties?

7 A Only if the matter could be proven.

8 Q Allegations would not be enough; is that what you're
9 saying?

10 A Allegations would be the reason for prudent care and
11 some watchful concern.

12 Q Do you know if there was ever watchful concern over
13 Father Perrault?

14 A No, I wasn't privy to that. I don't know what the
15 bishop did.

16 Q Was the bishop aware of the allegations concerning
17 Father Perrault, that you know?

18 A No, I don't know what the bishop would know.

19 Q What's the third occasion?

20 A The parents of Ms. [REDACTED].

21 Q You gestured toward [REDACTED].

22 A She introduced herself to this lady and this lady.

23 Q Have you ever seen [REDACTED] before?

24 A I vaguely remember her face, yes.

25 Q When did the parents of [REDACTED] come to see you,

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30123

S 8

1 Q Are you aware of the complaints made against Father
2 Perrault concerning misconduct of any type?

3 A Mental reservation. No. Okay, I'll tell the truth.

4 Q You said, "Mental reservation." You're not going to
5 employ it now, are you?

6 A No, I'm going to tell the truth. In reference to Father
7 Perrault, on four occasions, people approached me on an
8 advisory situation seeking my advice. And I can't exactly
9 give you the chronological order. One is in reference to an
10 error in this letter that you have sent.

11 Q Why don't you give me the four occasions, and then I'll
12 get into what you brought today.

13 A I can't give the exact chronological orders. One day, a
14 man in his early 60s, I would guess, and his son, who was
15 about 19 or 20, came rather suddenly into the office on
16 Morningside and wanted to see the bishop.

17 Q Which bishop?

18 A It must have been Bishop Sanchez. It would probably be
19 in the late 1970s. They were rather pushy, obnoxious. Kind
20 of an impolite situation. And I wound up talking to them and
21 inquired what the purpose of this intrusion was, because I
22 felt they were intruding, in the sense of just, "Uh-huh,
23 okay, but what is your problem?"

24 "We came to tell you something."

25 "Okay. You mean me personally?"

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30104

1 "No, the catholic church. The bishop, all of you
2 people."

3 "What is it?"

4 "Well, my son can speak for himself."

5 "What's your problem?"

6 "Father Perrault made sexual advances to me when I was a
7 teenager."

8 "Well, why are you telling me this?"

9 "We want you to know about it."

10 "Are you willing to go to the district attorney's
11 office?"

12 "No, we're just telling you this."

13 "Why are you telling me this?"

14 "Because I just came from boot camp at San Diego, and I
15 learned in boot camp that there are certain people that were
16 queers that have to be dealt with harshly, and I didn't know
17 that before I went to boot camp."

18 So this would have to be an attitude before the military
19 to deal with homosexuals -- well, nobody did, I guess, with
20 understanding.

21 "Well, do you want to file charges?"

22 "No. We just want you to know."

23 "Do you want something done about it?"

24 "No, we just want you to know we think some priests are
25 not good people."

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30105

1 And they left.

2 Q Did they tell you how old the son was when Perrault made
3 sexual advances?

4 A No, they didn't give me any specifics. Then the second
5 time --

6 Q Well, let's talk a little more about the first occasion.
7 You asked them if they wanted to file charges?

8 A That's right. I do every one.

9 Q You do each and every one?

10 A That's right. It's a policy.

11 Q Did you mean with the police, or did you mean within the
12 Archdiocese?

13 A I mean it this way: These people come in accusing us of
14 a civil crime. We're talking civil law. They have a
15 responsibility under civil law. If a crime, misdemeanor,
16 felony or crime is committed, they have to go to the district
17 attorney and file charges. If they won't do that, then I
18 tend to dismiss it, because we're not -- we're talking
19 separation of church and state.

20 And you lawyers have set up -- not you personally, but
21 you as a class -- there are civil laws -- I'm very hot about
22 this, so you have to -- civil laws pertaining to human
23 conduct are penal. If you get caught, you take the
24 punishment. If you don't get caught, nothing happens.
25 That's the way we have to deal with these subjects.

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30106

1 When people come in and make allegations, and they're
2 not willing to take the matter to civil court and pursue it
3 under civil law -- because we cannot do that. And it's been
4 alleged that this is a coverup on our part. But we must work
5 on the principle that a person is innocent until proven
6 guilty. That is the civil law.

7 Q Did you take any notes?

8 A No, I never did, because I was in a consulting -- I was
9 not an official that could act on any of this information.
10 People consulted me because they couldn't get to the bishop,
11 probably.

12 Q You asked the son if they wanted something done about
13 this?

14 A That's right. They're accusing him of a crime.

15 Q They said no?

16 A They said, "No, we just want you to know that this man
17 in some way needs to be watched," or -- I don't know the
18 specific statement.

19 Q They said, "This man may need to be watched"?

20 A I don't remember specifically. The purpose was, "We're
21 bringing this to your attention. Then our obligation and
22 duty is fulfilled. What you do with it is your concern," is
23 what I got out of it. They were trading the responsibility,
24 is what they were doing.

25 Q Do you know what the man's name was?

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30107

- 1 A No, they didn't give me their names. They came in,
2 stayed about 10 minutes, and left.
- 3 Q Did they ever see the archbishop?
- 4 A No, they didn't want to see him.
- 5 Q Did you ever speak with the archbishop about these
6 particular individuals?
- 7 A No.
- 8 Q Why didn't you?
- 9 A Probably he wasn't there, or they didn't bring any
10 specific allegation or charge against ^{Father Perrault}him. They didn't want
11 to pursue it. What's freely said is freely denied.
- 12 Q Did you take this as a serious matter?
- 13 A Not in that particular instance, no.
- 14 Q Why not?
- 15 A Because they didn't want to do anything about it. They
16 wouldn't make any charge. They wouldn't specifically state
17 what he had done or where he had done it. I deal many times
18 with people that have visions or -- all manners of
19 statements, all manners of things.
- 20 Q Did you believe what they were telling you?
- 21 A As a fact, no. As an allegation, possibly.
- 22 Q As an allegation, did you think it was something worth
23 looking into?
- 24 A Not if they didn't, no.
- 25 Q Why do you think they came to you?

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30108

1 A Because he had an experience in boot camp, and the
2 training that they got at that time was offensive to people
3 that were considered sexual misfits. There was kind of an
4 idea that they should be beaten up, they're to be mistreated
5 or punished or persecuted. That was an attitude of the
6 military and society 30, 40 years ago. That was just the
7 first occasion.

8 Q Did you follow up on this meeting in any fashion?

9 A No way. No. I dropped it. Totally forgot it.

10 Q Did you ever speak with anyone again until this matter?

11 A No, not until I made a reference of it, because it was
12 somewhat simultaneous -- this is why I say -- they say I told
13 them about a case of a man and his daughter.

14 Q We'll come back to that.

15 A Well, that's why I brought that up, because of that.

16 Q Had anyone ever come to you before alleging that one of
17 the priests in the Archdiocese had made sexual advances
18 towards them?

19 A I have never had any discussion with anyone concerning
20 priests in the Archdiocese, other than Father Perrault. And
21 that was on four separate occasions. I have narrated one.

22 Q I just want to make sure I have this clear. You did not
23 take this allegation of the father and the son seriously; is
24 that correct?

25 A No, I disagree with your use of the word "serious." I

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30109

59

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 9th day of March, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, and Arthur Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place in New Mexico;

WHEREAS, Plaintiff's claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-92-[REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

CONFIDENTIAL

F 3- 2-94 WED 11:06 Bruce E. Pasternack, PC P. 82



933,000/09

BRUCE E. PASTERNAK
A Professional Corporation
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

TWO WOODWARD CENTER
700 LOMAS N.E., SUITE 100
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO
87102
505/832-1800
505/242-9702 FAX

BRUCE E. PASTERNAK
NEIL R. BLAKE

February 2, 1994
PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL
TELEFAXED

RECEIVED

FEB 03 1994

SIMONS, CUDDY & FRIEDMAN
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

Paul G. Bardacke, Esq.
Eaves, Bardacke & Baugh, P.A.
P.O. Box 35670
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87176-5670

Re: [REDACTED]

Dear Paul:

Thank you for your letter of February 1, 1994. I am sure that you meant, in good faith, the things that you said, but it is clear to me that they are a reflection of your belated entry into these cases. The fact of the matter is that [REDACTED] is damaged far worse than [REDACTED], something that I am sure you would have known if you would have attended the [REDACTED] interview and been given more access to the factual materials.

For example, although both [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] only received one (1) episode of oral sex, [REDACTED]'s damages have been remarkably more profound. [REDACTED]' school performance, relationship with his family, and other life dynamics, did not appear to change markedly after the abuse by Perrault. On the other hand, [REDACTED]'s life took a pronounced turn for the worse with which he has only been able to cope through sheer strength of will.

[REDACTED], for example, is heterosexual, is quite comfortable with the fact that he is heterosexual, and suffers from no traumatic sexualization. [REDACTED] does not know whether he is a boy or a girl. Since Perrault molested him, he has only had one (1) relationship with a woman, and that was just a few brief dates while he was in college. Since that time, and prior to that time, he has never been with a woman. He has engaged in sex with men as a sexual outlet, but he feels he cannot have a relationship with a woman - although he would prefer to do so - because he feels that he would be molesting a woman as Perrault molested him. As a result, and because of his feelings of guilt about acting out homosexually when he is not truly gay, he tends to lead an asexual lifestyle and practice obsessive masturbation.

Indeed, during his interview, when [REDACTED] was asked about his sexual orientation, his answer was "I am confused." [REDACTED], on the other hand, has never had any confusion about his sexual identity.

ASF.038327

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

FEB- 2-84 WED 11:07 Bruce E. Pasternack, PC

P. 25

2

The fact of the matter is that Arthur Perrault put [REDACTED] into a lifetime of sexual confusion and dysfunction. He will not be able to have a trusting relationship with a woman. He will not be able to have children. He will not be able to have a loving, trusting relationship with anyone. He will lead a life of loneliness and isolation where his only outlet is to throw himself into his work. You seem to think that because he makes a living, he was not injured. There is a lot more to life than having a job, and [REDACTED] will never have those things.

Another thing you need to keep in mind is that [REDACTED] met Perrault in confession. As so many of these sexually abusive priests do, Perrault asked [REDACTED], then a devoutly Catholic child, whether he masturbated. When [REDACTED] confessed to the priest that he did, the priest began grooming him for his own sexual pleasures. When Perrault finished his sexual escapades with [REDACTED], he said "Now isn't that better than masturbation?" Therefore, the isolation which [REDACTED] feels, the lack of ability to have relationships, and the rest of the damages he has suffered, are compounded by the fact that he can no longer have a relationship with God. God betrayed him, and that completely eliminated his ability to have faith in the Catholic church. Maybe you do not think that is bad damage. I disagree. Loss of religious faith is a profound injury.

After Perrault directly sexually abused [REDACTED], he began to call [REDACTED] at home on the phone and ask [REDACTED] to engage in phone sex with him. Perrault's charming idea was that they should both masturbate while speaking to each other on the phone. On one final occasion, Perrault insisted that [REDACTED] come over to his house, and while there Perrault began to attempt to masturbate him claiming that there was nothing wrong with such activity, and that he used to do it with the [REDACTED] brothers all the time back in Massachusetts. [REDACTED] is one of several people to whom Perrault alleged that he was a child molester because he had been sexually abused by the [REDACTED], and the fact that they are Democrats lends some credibility to that allegation.

If you view [REDACTED] as being less injured than [REDACTED], you need to spend some more time evaluating. Now that Neil and I have gone through our notes, we think his damages may match those of [REDACTED].

Since we are now reevaluating cases, let us talk about [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] is in a mental institution as we speak for ongoing, inpatient care directly pertaining to the abuse Sigler did to him. Prior to his current institutionalization, he has been in every inpatient care facility in New Mexico, and failed at each of them. He has numerous episodes of suicidal ideation, physical abuse perpetrated upon others, depression, substance abuse and traumatic sexualization. He is a laundry list of the worst

ASF.038328

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

FEB 2 11:08 Bruce E. Pasternack, PC

P. 54

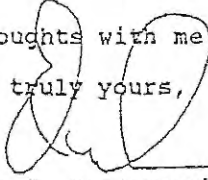
3

things that can happen to people who are sexually abused by priests.

The same goes for [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] has flunked out of fewer mental institutions than [REDACTED], but on one charming entry in his medical records, he is found smearing his feces on the wall in what appears to be a ritual of expiation for what Sigler has done to him. Surely, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] have far greater damages than [REDACTED] or [REDACTED]. [REDACTED], don't you think? Why don't we put them up at [REDACTED] each, and let us only double [REDACTED] to [REDACTED].

Thank you for sharing your thoughts with me.

Very truly yours,


Bruce E. Pasternack

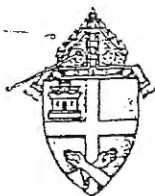
BEP/jp

ASF.038329

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709



AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counselling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

60

61

CONFIDENTIAL

INVESTIGATOR JOSEPH CORDOVA

INTERVIEW WITH FATHER ^{Ed Bambera} ~~STEVE ARMILIO~~

SA: From the servants of one of the priests from the area who were probably in the program where the servants would take it over for them.

JC: Um-hm.

SA: So, we have been running the parish since '47.

JC: Since 1947.

SA: Yeah.

JC: Okay. And what specifically does, does this, this paraclete handle? What kind of problems?

SA: (Inaudible)

JC: Uh-huh. Excuse me. Specifically, what kinds of problems?

SA: Alcoholism and pedophilia and, you know, any other kind of nervous breakdown or whatever.

JC: Um-hm. While you have been assigned here as a, assistant director?

SA: I'm an assist...I'm a novice director?

JC: A novice dir...

SA: I'm a novice director.

JC: Okay. Uh, did you have the opportunity to, to know or meet a Father Art Perrault?

SA: I met Father Perrault...

JC: Um-hm.

SA: Uh, at Albuquerque Villa.

JC: Albuquerque Villa?

SA: Albuquerque Villa, which is known by the (Inaudible), maybe twice there. Uh, to when...uh, another time I met Father Perrault was when there was a funeral, a priest.

JC: Okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW: FATHER STEVE ARMIJO

SA: At...from St. Joseph's Hospital. The funeral was there.

JC: About what year, what was, what was, what year was the first time you met Father Perrault?

SA: I couldn't...maybe about '70...'78, '79. I just...it was just a hello, how are you?

JC: Okay. Are you aware that he was employed here at one time?

SA: He was not employed here. He was employed at Albuquerque Villa.

JC: Albuquerque Villa, which is located...

SA: Which would be in the South Valley.

JC: South Valley. Okay. And do you know what his position was when he worked there?

SA: He was there teaching liturgy.

JC: Teaching liturgy, okay. And do you know, do you know what year that was?

SA: I, I...let's see. Maybe about '78, '79.

JC: '78, '79, okay. Were you aware that he ever, uh, taught a class on moral psychology? Or was that part of it?

SA: Not that I would (Inaudible).

JC: Okay. Um, as we go on, I'm gonna ask some more intense questions about concerning a paraclete. So, um, I'll just move into that. Um, have you...okay, you have professional people that work up here, is that correct?

SA: Oh, yeah, they're professional, yeah.

JC: Are, are they clergy also, or are they just civilian, or laid people?

SA: No, like Father, Father, uh, what's his name? He's the director to the program. I don't know if he's public director. He has his PHD, psychology.

JC: Is that Father Lector?

SA: Peter Lector.

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

1 INTERVIEW OF JIM LIERMANN

OCTOBER 30, 1992

2 INTERVIEWED BY ROBERT ROMERO

3 TAPE 1, SIDE A

4 BR: This is investigator Robert Romero. The time now is 1410 hours, October 30,
5 1992. Sir what is your name?

6 JL: Jim, James G. Liermann.

7 BR: Okay, Mr. Liermann, do you have a post office box or some way we can get a
8 hold of you or we could write you?

9 JL: Yes, ah, .. Ron has my cards with my box and I live in Farmington, New Mexico.
10 I work in Farmington and live in Aztec, New Mexico.

11 BR: Okay and for those who listen, did you want to put your telephone number on
12 the tape or did you just want to leave it out?

13 JL: That's no problem. My home number at this time is 334-8671.

14 BR: Okay, now, go ahead and tell me what you have to say.

15 JL: Well, I was a brother with the Servants of Paraclete and while I was in the
16 paracletes I was stationed in Albuquerque. Father Art Parrot was one of our
17 staff members when I was in the.. We were stationed at, down in Pajarito in the
18 south valley here in Albuquerque, we the paracletes that were, several priests and
19 a couple of brothers were in the paracletes completing at this time, I believe it
20 was around, somewhere around 1980. And, ah, at that time it was known to be
21 a house for priests who had problems. The Servants of.. had a house in St.

CONFIDENTIAL

ASF.FRPerrault.00575

CONFIDENTIAL

1 Louis that dealt with alcoholism problems with priests and brothers that had
2 alcohol related problems. The place here in Albuquerque, Pajarito was a house
3 for priests that had other problems and most known as sexual problems. I
4 became more aware of this later. We the .. had to go through the whole
5 program with the "guest priests" they called them. They're not .. And I, from the
6 classes that I had attended were strictly sexuality and I was well aware of some
7 of the priests having had some sexual problems. Father Art Parrot was on the
8 staff with us at that time. He taught and I'm not sure which class he taught us
9 at the time. I have some records probably somewhere filed away. But Father
10 Parrot taught, I believe some how or another he was suppose to be in the
11 program with the "guest priests" that were there and I knew some problems that
12 he had. I am very active in Alcoholics Anonymous. I have not had anything to
13 drink in many years, since 1971 actually. And at the time I became acquainted
14 with people in the Albuquerque area. Young men and going to some AA
15 meetings and stuff or their families, and being helpful for them in recovery, this
16 was about 1980. And these young men and their families actually would raise
17 an eyebrow when Father Parrot's name was mentioned. And I, two different
18 families that I knew that the families were aware of some thing that Father Art
19 Parrot had been involved with boys, alter boys or kids at the school or
20 something. I don't recall, I believe it was at the school, one of them, but
21 somewhere a long the line one of the boys had been, had served for Father

CONFIDENTIAL

1 brothers who were there at the Servants of the Paracletes and this was going on
2 while they were under therapy. They're there to be counseled and guided and
3 helped and they're allowing this to go on.

4 JL: Correct. I never saw any youths, any kids there. Okay, but I know some of the
5 men that were there had some problems with kids, young, like Art Parrot had
6 had some sexual contacts with kids under age. Not adults.

7 BR: Okay.

8 JL: I know some priests that had this.

9 BR: Now he was chosen by Fully, Art Parrot was.

10 JL: Yes.

(1 BR: Okay and was Fully aware of Art Parrot's problem?

(2 JL: Oh yes. If I became aware of it, how I found out about via Jerry, via Ed
13 Bombara and Ed Bombara would tell Jerry everything there. They were extremely
14 close friends.

15 BR: And if you knew about it, was there any doubt in your mind that the doctors
16 knew about it?

17 JL: Correct. I have no doubt in my mind that the doctors knew about this.

18 BR: How can we prove that Dr. Joe Vandenheuvel, Annette M.D. and Dr. Feerman
19 knew that Arthur Parrot was having problems?

20 JL: As I say any kind of records and there would have to be some kind of records
21 I would imagine that they would have had to been, and maybe from witnesses

CONFIDENTIAL

1 there were encouraged to continue with their drugs or alcohol because Mike and
2 Bill Peri did not see any problem with that. I know that they all drank. I know
3 that they all smoked some. It was acceptable behavior to drink and smoke
4 weed.

5 BR: Mike Fully being on the staff then knew what was going on so did Art Parrot
6 who should have been really counseled at the time.

7 JL: Exactly.

8 BR: Instead he was on the staff too.

9 JL: Right.

10 BR: And he was counseling people for their problems when in fact he had problems
11 of his own is that correct?

12 JL: Yes, yes. And I wasn't sure to what degree Art Parrot had problems other than
13 the fact there were a couple of families that, and I'm not sure if I talked to Father
14 Ron about this or if I had this on tape where the two families specifically here in
15 Albuquerque that knew Father Art Parrot and would raise their eyebrows when
16 I had mentioned their friends in the family here that Art Parrot was on our staff
17 and they would raise eyebrows and the young men both had been aware of him
18 having some sexual problems.

19 BR: Okay so that we get into the drugs was permissive?

20 JL: Yes.

21 BR: And would you say rampid inside the the Servants of the Paraclete?

62

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 16 day of February, 2006, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Claimant") and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Claimant has made certain claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, Father Arthur Perrault and others for damages for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents of alleged sexual contact between Claimant and Father Arthur Perrault, alleged to have taken place in approximately 1979 in New Mexico; and

WHEREAS, the allegations of the sexual contact are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe; however, the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which have been raised, or which could have been raised by Claimant;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

1. Definitions

1.01 As used herein "Claimant" shall include:

A. [REDACTED], personally and individually, and his heirs, successors, assigns, spouse, family or anyone claiming through them or by virtue of an intimate relationship with Claimant, affiliated business entities, trustees, partners, insurers, guarantors, creditors, employees, agents, attorneys, and other representatives, executors, administrators, personal representatives, heirs-at-law, legatees, and all other persons claiming by or through

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY: Pro Se

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: [REDACTED] agreed to a settlement including a cash payment of [REDACTED] and counseling and medication expenses not to exceed [REDACTED] over a period of five years. He also asked to see the Archbishop with his parents, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]. No insurance!

PERPETRATOR STATUS: Arthur Perrault. Restricted.

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE: The sexual abuse occurred on one occasion approximately November of 1979 when [REDACTED] was 14 years old. The event consisted of anal penetration. Fr. Perrault was giving a mission at the [REDACTED] parish, Our Lady of Belen. He was invited by the [REDACTED] family to dinner where he offered to have [REDACTED] stay with him. The family agreed. It was during this visit that the abuse happened.

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: Friday February 17, 2006 2pm.

COMMENTS [REDACTED] came with his father [REDACTED] a deacon & his mother [REDACTED]. I apologized for the abuse & he was grateful for the apology & personal visit. The counseling is helping him greatly as he has his Catholic faith which is strong. He writes apologies & so I gave him some of my pamphlets & a gift of a cross. He is ^{still} angry at the laicization of Archbishop Sanchez but was at peace with the settlement & apology, as were his parents.

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: +Michael J. Sheehan 2/17/06

63

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT

SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP _____ CASE NO. _____

OFFENSE LOCATION _____

VICTIM _____

CONTINUATION OF INVESTIGATION

PAGE 12

█ said that her family met Father Perrault at Annunciation Church. █ said that her son, █, was an altar boy at the church when Perrault joined the parish as an assistant. █ said that █ was in either the seventh or eight grade at the time. █ said that sometime during this time period, Father Perrault hired █ to work at a local █ with him. █ said that on several occasions, █ came home upset from █. █ on one occasion asked █ what was wrong. █ told her that he didn't want to go back to █ with Perrault. █ also told her that "Perrault is not what you think he is."

█ said that █ didn't tell her about the problem he had with Perrault until recently. █ said that at the time she never suspected Perrault had sexually abused █. █ said that several months prior to the Perrault case being made public, █ finally told her that Perrault had sexually abused him.

Since █ shared the same information with his mother and father regarding this incident. █ was the only individual from the family interviewed. For additional details refer to █'s statement.

TUESDAY FEBRUARY 3RD, 1992 - 1255 HOURS

I obtained a possible home phone number for Father Kempster. I called the number and spoke to an individual who identified himself as Father Kempster.

Father Kempster was informed of my investigation and the fact that his name was mentioned by several of the victims and their family members during this investigation. Father Kempster stated that he would prefer not to be involved in this matter; however, he did agree to speak with me briefly about Father Perrault.

Father Kempster said that Father Perrault worked as his assistant at Annunciation church for approximately ten years. Father Kempster said that he and Father Perrault didn't get along with one another, especially when they were dealing with issues concerning the church.

Father Kempster said that he did recall several of his parishioners telling him that Father Perrault was sexually abusing their children. I asked Father Kempster if he recalled the █ and the █ families. Father Kempster said that he did recall both families. He also said that

*This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER 0045 DATE 2-01-93
ID NO.

REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ DATE _____
ID NO.

ASF.055969

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT
SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]
OFFENSE LOCATION [REDACTED]
VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF INVESTIGATION

[REDACTED] did tell him that Perrault had abused her son. Father Kempter said that he never reported this to the Archdiocese because he knew from past experiences that nothing would be done.

CONCLUSION

Victim, [REDACTED], stated that Father Arthur Perrault invited him to his home located at [REDACTED] sometime between January 1st, 1988, and December 31st, 1988. [REDACTED] alleges that while visiting Father Perrault at his home, Perrault performed fellatio on him. [REDACTED] stated that this occurred on three separate occasions during the year.

[REDACTED] was living with his grandparents, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] at the time these incidents occurred. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] did not wish to furnish formal statements regarding this issue; however, [REDACTED] did agree to talk with me about Father Perrault and [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] characterized Father Perrault as a good man and a very old friend. [REDACTED] said that he doesn't believe Father Perrault sexually victimized his grandson, [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] has emotional problems and has a long history of lying.

Victim, [REDACTED], said that he was serving as an alter boy at Annunciation Church in 1980, when Father Perrault invited [REDACTED] to his home for counseling sessions. This invitation was extended to [REDACTED] sometime between October 1980, and November 30th, 1980. [REDACTED] accepted the invitation to Father Perrault's home. [REDACTED] said that while he was visiting Father Perrault, he fondled [REDACTED]'s penis over the top of his pants.

[REDACTED] reported this incident to his mother, [REDACTED], who in turn reported it to the head priest at Annunciation Church, Father Kempter. [REDACTED] said that she never heard anything from Father Kempter or the Archdiocese regarding the report.

Victim, [REDACTED], stated that he attended school and church at Annunciation during his seventh and eight grade years. [REDACTED] said that this would have been in 1978. It was during this time that [REDACTED] met Father Perrault. [REDACTED] said that he was hired by Father Perrault to work at a [REDACTED]. One day while working at the [REDACTED], Father Perrault unzipped [REDACTED]'s pants and removed his penis. Perrault then performed fellatio on him. [REDACTED] left the [REDACTED] and never returned.

*This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER 0045 DATE 2-01-93
ID NO. _____
REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ DATE _____
ID NO. _____

P111528
ASF.055970

64

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 2nd day of August, 1995, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain Claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, and Arthur Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place in New Mexico;

WHEREAS, Plaintiff's Claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-94-[REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

CONFIDENTIAL

SEXUAL ABUSE INTERVIEW FORM

#015

Name: [redacted] Date: 1/27/93

Address: [redacted]

[redacted] Phone: [redacted]

Insured by: [redacted] Policy #: [redacted]

Address of Insurance Company: [redacted]

[redacted] Phone: [redacted]

Psychologist/Therapist: [redacted] Currently in therapy Length of time in therapy: [redacted]

Address: [redacted]

[redacted] Phone: [redacted]

Incident Information:

Perpetrator: Father Arthur Perrault Relationship: Parish Priest/Counselor

Occurred at: Father Perrault's home Incident Date: Oct or Nov/1980

Age at time of incident: 14 years

Details of incident:

At Annunciation Church [redacted] went to Father Perrault for confession. The subject of counseling came up. Father Perrault gave [redacted] his home phone number and suggested making an appointment. [redacted] made an appointment for a Tuesday afternoon after school and rode his bike to Father Perrault's home. Father suggested [redacted] unbutton his shirt and remove his shoes to get comfortable. Father suggested they be friends. They did discuss the issues about which [redacted] requested counseling.

On the second visit, one week later, Father again asked [redacted] to unbutton his shirt and remove his shoes. Father sat next to [redacted] on the sofa, put his arm around [redacted], kissed him and fondled him. [redacted] told Father he did not like that and left.

[redacted] told us, his parents, he was not going back for any

CONFIDENTIAL

more counseling and why. We contacted Father James Kemper, then Pastor of Annunciation Church, and met with Father Kemper in his office. When we told Father Kemper what had happened, he was not surprised. He told us Father Perrault had a history of problems with altar boys and had even, on occasion, served boys alcohol.

Father Kemper said he would inform Father Starkey about the incident.

That was the last we heard about it. There was no follow-up.

[REDACTED] - stated family refused interview

I [REDACTED] [REDACTED] concur with the above statement completely, for I have been the source for the submitted information.

Recommendations:

Interviewed by:

CONFIDENTIAL

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709



AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

January 3, 1994

Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

January 3, 1994

Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counselling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

65

le le

67

68

CONFIDENTIAL

Joseph G. VanDenHeuvel, Ph.D.

clinical psychologist

N. Mex. Board Certification
in Psychology No. 130

National Register of Health Service
Providers in Psychology No. 18290

June 1, 1981

See page 4 for
Summary and Recommendations

Most Rev. Archbishop Robert F. Sanchez
1006-Idlewild SE
Albuquerque, NM 87108

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT TO BE USED BY PROFESSIONAL STAFF ONLY. TO PREVENT
POSSIBLE PSYCHOLOGICAL DAMAGE, THIS REPORT MUST NOT BE SHOWN TO THE PATIENT.

Dear Archbishop:

This is in response to your request for a comprehensive assessment of Fr. Arthur J. Perrault's personality functioning. Fr. Perrault was seen for purposes of this evaluation on May 19.

PROCEDURES

To promote the accuracy and completeness of the diagnostic conclusions, standardized psychological test instruments, in addition to interview, were used, and procedures were selected to yield data from a variety of sources. Thus, procedures used included the following:

1. History.
2. Extended clinical interview.
3. Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory.
4. Hand Test (a projective instrument which is particularly sensitive to both environmental and interpersonal action tendencies which play a major role in everyday living).
5. Interpretation and integration of the complete range of data.
6. Development of recommendations.

The conclusions presented are based on an analysis of the body of data as a whole, rather than on any single test or procedure.

Response Set

Initial rapport was somewhat marginal, primarily because this man felt that "the Archbishop sent me for a psychological evaluation to cover himself." In this connection, he made mention of the fact that he had "been in trouble" because of illicit sexual activities with students. Response set was characterized by a tendency to minimize or overlook personal shortcomings and to present himself in a more favorable light in regard to human frailties than warranted. However, this tendency was not so severe as to invalidate the data obtained.

diagnostic evaluations
individual, family and group therapy
vocational and organizational psychology

INITIAL OBSERVATIONS AND HISTORY

Initial Observations

Appearance, dress and behavior were within normal limits, although an overweight condition was noted. There were no obvious physical impairments.

Identification

This is a single, 43-year-old Catholic priest, who was born on March 5, 1938. He is 6' tall and weighs 220 lbs.

Present Situation

As indicated above, this gentleman came for a psychological evaluation, not because he was personally motivated to do so, but because he was instructed by you. He states that he has not been "in trouble" because of homosexual activity for a period of approximately six years. He further states that he feels that it is "safer emotionally" to be homosexual, even though he also believes that he "could have been heterosexual just as easily." Yet, he further indicates that he has no desire to change his sexual orientation and would like to engage in further homosexual activity, but is aware of the danger. Inquiry showed that the term "homosexual" is used in a rather restricted sense since this man has apparently acted out his homosexual orientation only with youngsters and has never had an ongoing, adult homosexual relationship.

He lives by himself in a townhouse. He holds various part-time positions in the Archdiocese, including National Guard Chaplain, director of a center for education and spiritual direction, and director of liturgy. In addition, he offers Masses at a local parish and writes a Sunday bulletin.

He enjoys painting. Though he used to play the organ, he does not do so presently. He reports no outdoor hobbies.

Social life appears to be somewhat restricted. He does not enjoy associating with priests who, in his estimation, complain too much and are excessively "turned inward." As a result, he prefers to socialize with lay people.

He reports no difficulties in performing the work associated with the positions listed above.

Family History

He is an only child, who was born when both of his parents were in their forties. He describes early family life as "difficult." He states that his father, who died a few months ago, was a carpenter and that his mother was an inspector in a factory. He describes his mother as "overprotective" and feels that he had a somewhat better relationship with his father, though he really did not know either parent very well at all. Personal experiences were not readily shared in the family.

School History

In addition to his training as a Catholic priest, he reports having completed a Master's Degree in psychology approximately ten years ago and, more recently, near completion of a Doctorate in ministry.

Physical Health

Complaints presented include an overweight condition, occasional dizziness when he gets up too quickly, intermittent back pain, and occasional headaches.

He reports no accidents leading to injuries or surgical procedures. Except for a brief period of time in the hospital for traction in connection with his back problem, he reports no periods of hospitalization.

He reports no fainting, seizures, grogginess or numbness. Neither does he report problems with coordination, vision, hearing, touch, taste or smell.

Concerning drug use the following information was obtained: he smokes a pipe. He uses a couple of cups of coffee per day. In the past he has used diet pills (amphetamines) and on rare occasions (such as with his mother's death), he reports having used tranquilizers. He reports no use of cocaine, barbiturates, narcotics, hallucinogens, inhalants or other street drugs. In regard to alcohol, he reports using "maybe a drink per day on the average."

PERSONALITY FUNCTIONING

These findings are based on integration of data from all procedures used, as listed earlier. Except for "a couple of counselling sessions" in the past, this man reports no previous psychotherapy or hospitalization for reasons of severe psychological disturbance.

Thought Processes

Though this evaluation was not designed to assess intelligence, clinical impressions are that intelligence falls in the bright-normal range and that he is quite imaginative and can probably be quite creative. There are no gross impairments in the ability to concentrate, remember, reason logically and realistically, and to form appropriate concepts.

Relation to Reality and Judgment

Orientation as to time, place and person is intact. Though there is no evidence of gross perceptual distortion or misjudgment of reality, such as hallucinations or delusions, he does experience some difficulty at times in coming to grips with practical matters and tends to focus on abstract interests and fantasy life, at times to the neglect of people and practical matters.

The self-concept is underdeveloped and characterized by immaturity, excessive self-centeredness, dependency and a basic passivity. In addition, there is a tendency toward self-dramatization which is often attention-seeking and seductive.

As you know, judgment is intermittently impaired, even though he has adequate awareness of the consequences of his actions.

Interpersonal Relations

The ability to form and maintain lasting, satisfying relationships with others is chronically impaired. In large measure due to deficits in the self-concept, he tends to limit interpersonal functioning to a superficial level and shys

away from emotional involvement. Functioning in this area is further characterized by a well-developed suspiciousness and distrust of others. He is likely to be stubborn, touchy, and oversensitive.

Control and Integration of Thought, Mood and Impulse

Frustration tolerance and impulse control are somewhat impaired. He tends to overreact to difficulties and is easily excitable. He has long had difficulty in effectively resolving emotional conflicts, tends to make excessive use of denial and repression and, as a result, is vulnerable to somatization and the development of non-specific, functional physical complaints. There is, however, no indication of depression.

Mastery-Competence

When properly motivated, interaction with the environment is quite effective. Energy level is excellent and, as noted above, he has the ability to be quite creative and imaginative in his approach to tasks. However, he does not have a well defined and consistent life goal. Thus he tends to live from day-to-day, rather than planning his life.

DISCUSSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS

On May 29, the results of this evaluation were conveyed to this gentleman in language manageable by him, rather than the direct clinical modes of expression used in this report to you. Fortunately, he was able to accept the findings as accurate and rapport was considerably better during this second session than during the initial evaluation session. Thus, though he was quite reluctant at first to participate in this undertaking, he now expresses a definite interest and a desire to see me again, in order to explore in further detail the deficits in personality functioning enumerated above and to develop ways of improving.

Though he expressed no interest in changing his sexual orientation, it is not outside of the realm of possibilities that he might manage to make some changes in that area after all, particularly since his sexual orientation is not of a well-developed adult nature and instead represents primarily an expression of lack of development in the self-concept and, as a result, in the area of interpersonal functioning generally.

Though there are a number of aspects of personality functioning which warrant improvement, with emphasis on the under-developed self-concept and deficits in interpersonal functioning, there is no indication of gross pathology.

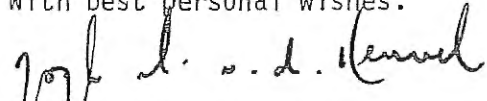
Finally, it is noted that, during the second session, this gentleman stated that he has complete confidence in you, even though he distrusts members of your staff.

Accordingly, I would recommend psychotherapy on a once-every-two-weeks basis initially. Assuming that this recommendation is acceptable to you, we will not be able to implement it immediately since we presently have no openings and are struggling with a rather extensive waiting list. However, I may be able to see him at least on an occasional basis when we get cancellations.

Thank you again for your referral. As always, it is a pleasure to work with you. If you would like to receive further information about any aspect of these findings, please be sure to let me know.

Please let me know your reaction to my recommendation concerning psychotherapy, so that we can make the necessary arrangements.

With best personal wishes.



Joseph G. VanDenHeuvel, Ph.D.

JGV:mc

69

CONFIDENTIAL



ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE

The Catholic Center

November 9, 2005

Karie Brandenburg, Esq., DA
2nd Judicial District
520 Lomas Blvd. NW
Albuquerque, NM 87102

Dear Ms. Brandenburg:

This letter is to inform you of a case of sexual abuse which occurred in Bernalillo County. The alleged perpetrators were Fr. Sabine Griego and Fr. Arthur Perrault. Fr. Griego's address is [REDACTED]. Fr. Perrault's address is unknown. The alleged victim is [REDACTED], born [REDACTED].

The following is excerpted from Steven Tinkler, Esq.:

"The reading of [REDACTED]'s sworn statement reveals that he was sexually abused by Father Sabine Griego on a regular basis from 1982 to 1987. Fr. Griego engaged in all forms of sexual abuse with [REDACTED] and even introduced him to Fr. Arthur Perrault so that the two of them could sexually abuse [REDACTED] together. [REDACTED] was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault from approx. December 1982 through December 1986."

Father Sabine Griego was pastor at Queen of Heaven Church from 1979 until 1991. His faculties were restricted in 1993. Father Arthur Perrault served at St. Bernadette Parish from 1981 until 1992. His faculties were restricted in 1992.

If you have any questions do not hesitate to contact me at (505) 831-8144.

Sincerely;

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Wayne Pribble'.

Wayne Pribble, PhD
Victim Assistance Coordinator

4000 St. Joseph's Place N.W., Albuquerque, New Mexico 87120 www.archdiocesasantafe.org (505) 831-8100

ASF.PRIEST.12207

CONFIDENTIAL

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 54</p> <p>1 A. It was right after my birthday. 2 Q. You were born in -- 3 A. 68. 4 Q. -- '68, so you were age 14. Had anyone 5 ever touched you in a manner like that before? 6 A. No, sir. 7 Q. Had anybody ever done anything sexual to 8 you before? 9 A. No, sir. 10 Q. Approximately how many times did Father 11 Griego sexually abuse you in any way? 12 A. How many times? 13 Q. Yeah, approximately. 14 A. I have no way of -- I'd need a calculator. 15 Q. Okay. 16 A. I'd have -- I would need a calculator and 17 just sit down and figure it out. He abused me from 18 '82 to '87. 19 Q. Do you remember the month? 20 A. It was the month before we saw the Pope in 21 Phoenix, so it would have been in August of '87. 22 Q. All right. 23 A. Sometimes three times a week, sometimes 24 five times a week, sometimes five times just on a 25 Sunday.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 56</p> <p>1 A. In the next couple weeks, when I'd come to 2 see him, he'd kind of pull on my pants and say, "Oh, 3 I'm just trying to see if you have underwear." Or 4 he'd reach over and say, "Are you excited to see 5 me?" and grab me and say, "Are you excited to see 6 me?" 7 And I'd say, "Yeah, I'm excited to see 8 you." 9 And he'd say, "I'm excited to see you, 10 too." 11 Q. When you say "grab" you -- 12 A. Grab my penis. 13 Q. Over your clothes. 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. All right. 16 A. And this went on. We talked about -- 17 There was a case he was working, he was -- somehow 18 worked with other priests in their assignments or 19 something to control where they were at. One of the 20 priests had a doctor's appointment, and I think his 21 name was Father Rodriguez; I could be wrong. And he 22 said, "Oh, Father Rodriguez has this problem. 23 Believe it or not, the doctor said that he doesn't 24 have enough sex. He said he's having a prostate 25 problem because he doesn't have enough sex. And he</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 55</p> <p>1 Q. And at that time, you would have been age 2 19? 3 A. Yes, sir. 4 Q. After the first incident, tell me about 5 what happened with the sexual abuse. What -- You 6 said it happened frequently; so, obviously, you 7 probably cannot remember every time. What do you 8 remember after that first time after he grabbed your 9 crotch? Did anything else happen? 10 MR. TINKLER: You mean on the first 11 time? 12 Q. On the first time. 13 A. No. No, I was -- I turned around and I 14 gave him a hug. It was kind of like an accident, 15 you know, just kind of reach around, and he squeezed 16 me. I was like, you know -- So I gave him a hug; he 17 gave me a kiss. And he gave me like a kiss with his 18 tongue. And I was kind of like, "What's up?" It 19 was, you know, I'd move my head to the side and gave 20 him a hug. And I said, "I'll see you later," and -- 21 Q. Left? 22 A. Yeah, and I left. 23 Q. Do you remember the next time you had 24 some kind of contact with him, that you remember, 25 sexually?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 57</p> <p>1 told him, 'I'm a priest.' And he said, 'Well, 2 priests, they have to masturbate.' He said, 'It's 3 the only way they can take care of this natural 4 problem.'" So he said this thing on masturbation. 5 He said, you know, "It's important for young men to 6 masturbate. It will help you sleep better. And I 7 know you're thinking about sex because I know you 8 better than you know yourself, and I can tell what 9 you're thinking because I've been there." 10 And so he said, "This is okay. And if you 11 need to do this," he said, "in my bathroom on top of 12 the -- there's a toilet and a little cabinet for 13 towels." He said, "I have some magazines in there." 14 He said, "If you need to," he said, "just go in 15 there and," you know, "take care of business." 16 Q. Okay. What did you do in response to 17 that? 18 A. I said, "Okay." And the next time I went 19 to the rest room, I checked; and sure enough, there 20 was Playboy magazines and Hustler magazines in 21 there. And I kind of fingered through the magazines 22 and, you know, "It's cool." So I remember next time 23 I went there, I wanted to go to the bathroom to see 24 magazines. 25 And just from there, it led to, "If you</p>

70

CONFIDENTIAL
Archdiocese of Santa Fe

202 MORNINGSIDE DR., S.E.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87108

Department

Reference

January 6, 1982

AREA CODE 505 268-4572

Rev. Arthur Perrault
Pastoral Center
7208 Arvada, N.E.
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87110

Dear Father Perrault,

May God's Peace and Love be with you!

Please accept my sincere apologies for the tardiness of this letter. With the holidays and a very busy schedule I simply have neglected writing to you.

In any event, I am pleased herein to assign you to St. Bernadette Parish for weekend assignments to assist the pastor, Rev. Msgr. James Rabbitt, effective December 1, 1981. Also, I would ask, Father Arthur, that you would assist Monsignor Rabbitt when necessary during the week upon his request. No doubt there will be times when Monsignor will require your assistance on special occasions.

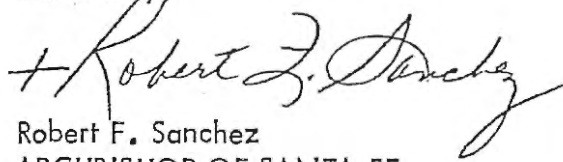
Accordingly, please know that your salary will be paid as follows:

For the month of December - one-half by the Chancery Office - \$122.50 plus car allowance of \$95.00 (\$217.50), and one-half by St. Bernadette Parish (\$217.50).

As you know, effective January 1, 1982, the car allowance has been increased. Thus, you will receive a check from the Chancery for one-half of your salary (\$230.00) and one-half of your salary (\$230.00) will be provided by St. Bernadette Parish.

Thanking you, Father Arthur, for your service to the good people of St. Bernadette Parish, and to the Pastoral Center, while wishing you all the Lord's Blessings throughout this New Year, I am,

Faternally,



Robert F. Sanchez
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

71

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 2nd day of August, 1995, by and between [REDACTED] (hereinafter "Plaintiff"), and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole, (collectively, hereinafter, "Parties") in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, Plaintiff has made certain Claims against the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, and Arthur Perrault for personal injuries arising from one or more incidents alleged to have taken place in New Mexico;

WHEREAS, Plaintiff's Claims and allegations are expressed and described in Cause No. CV-94-[REDACTED] in the Second Judicial District Court of the State of New Mexico (hereinafter "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, the allegations of the Lawsuit are disputed by the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, as set out in the pleadings, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims, as defined hereinbelow, which were raised, or which could have been raised, in the Lawsuit;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

CONFIDENTIAL

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]
ADDRESS: [REDACTED]
PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY: Bruce Pasternak, Esq.

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: [REDACTED] In full settlement & satisfaction of all claims

PERPETRATOR/STATUS: Pat Perrault - AUIOL

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE: Was allegedly abused from April 82 - Sept. 92 - Age approx 17 yrs. met him at St. Bernadette Parish when he substituted for another priest. Details not available.

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: 8/24/95

COMMENTS: I called the first number & lady gave me the other saying he would not home to call there. I left message to call me at office.

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: [Signature]

72

CONFIDENTIAL



ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE

The Catholic Center

August 5, 1993

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Albuquerque, NM 87111

Dear [REDACTED]:

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe is attempting to meet the needs of survivors of clerical sexual abuse. The purpose of this letter is to maintain a sense of personal contact and sensitivity to your needs.

I understand that it is especially difficult to discuss such matters with a priest, but I am a willing listener. In specific cases, counseling is provided by the Archdiocese. All that is asked that you contact me first and that a simple intake form be completed. If you have completed such a form counseling fees will be paid by the archdiocese. The psychologists are independent of the archdiocese or you may choose your own counselor. The counselor must be certified.

Finally, I don't want to neglect your needs, if I can provide specific information for an interim report about an on-going investigation, I will give you such information. I am concerned about your welfare. Please feel free to contact me. I wish to thank you for your concern and for your cooperation concerning this matter.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Fr. Ron Wolf".

Very Rev. Ron Wolf, J.C.L., Ph. D.
Chancellor

4000 ST. JOSEPH'S PLACE N.W., ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120 (505) 831-8100

ASF.057437

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994

Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counseling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

73

Joseph G. VanDenHeuvel, Ph.D.

clinical psychologist

New Mexico Board Certification
in Psychology No. 130

National Register of Health Service
Providers in Psychology No. 18290

January 4, 1983

Most Rev. Archbishop Robert F. Sanchez
1006 Idlewild SE
Albuquerque, NM 87108

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT TO BE USED BY PROFESSIONAL STAFF ONLY. TO PREVENT UNDUE
PSYCHOLOGICAL COMPLICATIONS, THIS REPORT MUST NOT BE SHOWN TO THE PATIENT.

Dear Archbishop,

This is in response to a request by Fr. Arthur J. Perrault that I give you
a brief summary of his present status.

As you know, I evaluated his personality functioning in May of 1981 and
reported the findings to you in my report, dated June 1, 1981.

Though attempts were made to see Fr. Perrault on a regular, i.e. once-
every-two-weeks basis, this turned out not to be possible due to con-
flicts with Fr. Perrault's own schedule of activities. Thus, I was able
to see him for purposes of psychotherapy on seven occasions during the
second half of 1981 and on nine occasions during all of 1982.

I'm happy to report that Fr. Perrault has been quite straightforward
with me and has the psychological mindedness and motivation required to
benefit by psychotherapy. As a result, he has made significant progress
in the development of the self-concept which, in turn, has made poss-
ible an improvement in interpersonal relations. Thus, he now functions
at a less superficial level, has become somewhat less suspicious and
over sensitive, and is more prepared to take risks in the interpersonal
sphere. In addition, frustration tolerance and impulse control have im-
proved. Finally, his ability to come to grips with emotional conflicts
and to resolve them effectively has increased significantly.

In view of chronic deficits in the personality functions enumerated above,
more work remains to be done. However, indications are that he will make
further progress especially if he can see his way clear to come on a reg-
ular basis. Furthermore, indications are that his growth will be further
promoted by increased opportunities to interact with adults on a regular,
on going, one-to-one basis. Thus, I would recommend that full-time parish
work would be considered at this time.

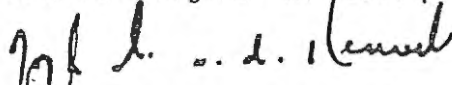
Finally, it is noted that Fr. Perrault denies any homosexual activity for
six years and has no longer any interest in working with youngsters.

diagnostic evaluations
individual, family and group therapy
vocational and organizational psychology

If you would like to discuss these findings in further detail, please be sure to let me know. In the meantime, I will assume that you wish me to continue to see Fr. Perrault in psychotherapy, unless I hear differently from you.

Thank you again very much for the opportunity of working with you and Fr. Perrault.

With warm regards and best personal wishes for a fulfilling 1983.


Joseph G. VanDenHeuvel, Ph.D.

JGV:s1

74

1 Q Do you remember an interpreter being present at the
2 meeting between you, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]?

3 A No. There was only three of us.

4 Q Let's go to the meeting with [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]'s parents.
5 Where did that take place, Father Starkey?

6 A In the same office in the chancery at 201 Morningside.

7 Q Did they call ahead to make an appointment?

8 A I don't believe so.

9 Q Who was present at the meeting?

10 A Just the three of us.

11 Q What was talked about at the meeting?

12 A Essentially, they wanted my advice about what to do
13 about a problem.

14 Q What was the problem?

15 A In some manner they alleged, and I underline "alleged,"
16 that their daughter had been molested by Father Perrault, and
17 what they wanted to do about it. The second question was,
18 "How could a priest do this?" And the third question was,
19 obviously, "What could be done to prevent this from happening
20 again?" That was the general gist of our conversation, those
21 three subjects, as reflected in their letter that they wrote
22 to their children.

23 Q Let's take the first question first. What could be
24 done? What did you tell them could be done about the fact
25 that their daughter had allegedly been molested by Father

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30136

1 Perrault?

2 A My policy has ever been the same, and I learned it in
3 the Navy in 1941 to 1946, that when persons come to a
4 superior and they allege moral turpitude, sexual misconduct
5 against an equal or a superior, they're stating that this
6 person has committed a crime.

7 Under civil law, the laws of the Navy, that must be
8 substantiated by an affidavit or a claim or an indictment or
9 whatever the law requires. Then the persons in authority
10 take that, they arrest the accused or they take them into
11 custody. Then there is an arraignment, then a presentation
12 and a court martial, in the court, of a proof, pro or con.
13 Then the individual is either declared free, or he's sent to
14 the proper punishment.

15 Now, with Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED], they say, "Father
16 Perrault has in some way molested our child. How could a
17 priest do this?" My answer is there. It was an opinion.

18 "What can be done about it?"

19 "You have several options. First, you must go to the
20 district attorney, since a crime has been committed, by your
21 statement." Secondhand knowledge, by the way. They chose
22 not to do that because they didn't want to be involved in any
23 public scandal or have any shame brought to this family name.
24 I understand that.

25 So, fine. "You're not going to go to the police or to

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30137

1 the civil authority. All right. Then your second
2 alternative is to hire a lawyer, take the matter to our
3 lawyer and see if it can't be adjudicated privately without a
4 jury, without publicity." They didn't feel they could afford
5 a lawyer.

6 The third question is, "You can go and discuss the
7 matter with our lawyer privately and seek his advice, because
8 I'm not a lawyer." Now, that was misconstrued in the letter.
9 I did not tell them that our lawyer could handle their case
10 as a lawyer. That's obviously a conflict of interest. But
11 A, they didn't want to go to the district attorney or police.
12 B, they didn't feel they had the money to hire a lawyer. C,
13 "Then go talk to our lawyer to seek his advice in reference
14 to some private settlement between yourself, the bishop and
15 our lawyer."

16 Q Did they tell you they didn't have the money to go to a
17 lawyer?

18 A I don't specifically remember, but they did not wish to
19 hire a lawyer. They didn't state why. Then the next thing
20 comes up.

21 "Since you have not seen the bishop, then the final
22 choice is to write down a letter, sign your name to it, and
23 send it to him or give it to him privately. Since you
24 haven't been able to see him -- because the matter must be
25 adjudicated by him -- you only seek my counsel or advice,

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30138

1 because I have no direct authority on any of this matter."
2 Then we chatted awhile. But that was the gist of the
3 conversation.

4 And then I told them, "If you do not go to the civil
5 authorities, if you do not talk to a lawyer, or our lawyer,
6 if you do not write a letter and sign your name, then nothing
7 can be done." That's the conclusion. And the reason I say
8 to these people and to them, nothing can be done because a
9 person is innocent until proven guilty.

10 Q You keep referring to that, that "A person is innocent
11 until proven guilty."

12 A Because that's my thinking.

13 Q Is that the policy that you operated under when you were
14 chancellor?

15 A No, that's my personal policy.

16 Q Concerning allegations against priests, that you would
17 take no action unless, in other words, they were innocent
18 until proven guilty?

19 A No, no. I object to your assumption that I could take
20 any action in the case one way or the other. I cannot,
21 because I wasn't bishop. That's the thing that you don't
22 realize. You're dealing with an absolute dictatorship in a
23 sense. ^{Hierarchy}~~Hierarchy~~ is what the word means. In our customs, in
24 the affairs of the diocese, the bishop is the sole authority,
25 civil and ecclesiastical. Therefore, I could never take any

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30139

75

CONFIDENTIAL

June 15, 1984

Reverend John A. Collins, C.S.S.R.
Chief of Chaplains
Department of the Air Force
Washington, DC 20330

Dear Father Collins:

Father Arthur Perrault has been granted permission by his Ordinary, Archbishop Robert F. Sanchez, to serve as a chaplain in the United States Air Force Inactive Reserve.

With this letter I am pleased to grant the Endorsement of the Military Vicariate for Father Sanchez to apply for a commission as a chaplain in the United States Air Force.

Faternally in Christ,

+Francis X. Roque
Auxiliary Bishop

76

1 Q When did you speak with those two?

2 A Probably after September 1984.

3 Q It's your testimony that you spoke to [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]
4 before or after [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]'s parents?

5 A Well, the sequence would have to be after they received
6 the letter from their parents, probably. I don't recall who
7 came first. I would assume the parents came first. Then
8 they wrote a letter, then [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] approached me later
9 on. I don't know this. I cannot say what the sequence was.

10 Q Let's just do it this way: Let's talk about your
11 meeting with [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] first, and then we'll talk about
12 your meeting with the parents after that, okay?

13 A Okay.

14 Q Tell me approximately when you met with [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]
15 [REDACTED].

16 A Probably in 1984. I don't remember exactly.

17 Q Where was the meeting?

18 A It was in the office I had on Morningside, the old
19 chancery office. 201 Morningside.

20 Q Did you or did your secretary or anyone set up an
21 appointment prior to them coming?

22 A I don't recall any appointment, no.

23 Q What did the conversation consist of between you and
24 [REDACTED] and you and [REDACTED]?

25 A I don't recall any input from [REDACTED]. I don't

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30126

1 Q When did you speak with those two?

2 A Probably after September 1984.

3 Q It's your testimony that you spoke to [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]
4 before or after [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]'s parents?

5 A Well, the sequence would have to be after they received
6 the letter from their parents, probably. I don't recall who
7 came first. I would assume the parents came first. Then
8 they wrote a letter, then [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] approached me later
9 on. I don't know this. I cannot say what the sequence was.

10 Q Let's just do it this way: Let's talk about your
11 meeting with [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] first, and then we'll talk about
12 your meeting with the parents after that, okay?

13 A Okay.

14 Q Tell me approximately when you met with [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]
15 [REDACTED].

16 A Probably in 1984. I don't remember exactly.

17 Q Where was the meeting?

18 A It was in the office I had on Morningside, the old
19 chancery office. 201 Morningside.

20 Q Did you or did your secretary or anyone set up an
21 appointment prior to them coming?

22 A I don't recall any appointment, no.

23 Q What did the conversation consist of between you and
24 [REDACTED] and you and [REDACTED]?

25 A I don't recall any input from [REDACTED]. I don't

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30126

1 recall her having said a word. In fact, I didn't remember
2 she was there until I saw her face. Then I remembered I had
3 seen her face someplace before. Obviously, she must have
4 been there. [REDACTED], I think, did all the talking.

5 Q Was it just you three?

6 A That's right.

7 Q In your office?

8 A Yes. No more could fit in there. It was very small.

9 Q Did you take notes, by any chance?

10 A No.

11 Q What did [REDACTED] tell you?

12 A Primarily that he had been living in Denver, that this
13 matter concerning [REDACTED] was a great worry to him, that
14 he wanted the matter to be handled in some way properly, that
15 he had spoken to a lawyer in Denver about prosecution of
16 Father Perrault, that the lawyer had told him that he did not
17 think they had a very strong case in evidence; two, that the
18 statute of limitations would probably interfere on a criminal
19 charge; three, that if he wanted some kind of treatment or --
20 I don't want to use the word punishment -- to Father
21 Perrault, they would have to take it to the Archdiocese of
22 Santa Fe. And I assume that was the reason he came down from
23 Denver and wanted to see the bishop, and probably because of
24 [REDACTED], he came to talk to me to see what we could do
25 about it.

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30127

1 Q What could you do about it, Father?

2 A I personally could do nothing about it.

3 Q What could you do about [REDACTED]'s allegations?

4 A I personally couldn't do anything about it. I could
5 only advise him to take the matter to the bishop or district
6 attorney.

7 Q You couldn't personally go to the bishop?

8 A Yes, I told him about it.

9 Q You told the archbishop?

10 A I presume so.

11 Q What did you tell him?

12 A I don't recall. Just generally the problems, "These
13 people had allegations of Father Perrault," and he ought to
14 see them.

15 Q What allegations of Father Perrault?

16 A They didn't state. As I said earlier, I have no
17 specific information of what he was supposed to have been
18 doing. Touches, caresses. I don't have any specifics
19 against him.

20 Q How do you know about the touches and caresses?

21 A I read the civil statutes about misdemeanor and felony
22 and civil crime.

23 Q Did [REDACTED] or [REDACTED] tell you that they had been either
24 approached or touched inappropriately by Father Perrault?

25 A [REDACTED], as I recall, didn't say anything. [REDACTED] alleged

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30128

1 [REDACTED] had been molested over a period of time in some manner by
2 Father Perrault.

3 Q When you say, "molested," what does that mean to you?

4 A Molested? It has a great meaning to me. People molest
5 me when they inconvenience me, irritate me. People molest me
6 when they -- I don't necessarily have a fixation on sexual
7 molestation. The word "molestation" has been focused in on
8 sexual intimacy in our society.

9 Q Is that how you understood [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] to use
10 "molestation," sexually?

11 MS. KENNEDY: Let me just object because you in your
12 question put "[REDACTED] and [REDACTED]," and yet he testified that she
13 didn't say anything.

14 Q When [REDACTED] spoke with you and he used the word
15 "molestation."

16 A That's my suggestion. I don't know that he used that
17 word.

18 Q When [REDACTED] spoke with you and he may have used the word
19 "molestation," did you take the word "molestation" to mean
20 sexual molestation?

21 A Yes, in some manner.

22 Q Did you learn any of the specifics concerning [REDACTED]'s
23 relationship with Father Perrault?

24 A No.

25 Q Did you learn any of the specifics concerning Father

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30129

1 Perrault's alleged molestation of [REDACTED]?

2 A No.

3 Q Did you learn any of the specifics of Father Perrault's
4 alleged molestation of [REDACTED]?

5 A No. I wasn't aware that he approached him.

6 Q Did you feel this was a serious matter?

7 A Yes, it's a serious matter.

8 Q Would it be correct to say that that's why you went to
9 the archbishop and spoke to him about the allegations?

10 A No. These matters are brought generally to the bishop,
11 the head of the church. When they can't see him, then I, as
12 a delegate, would act as a mouth, as a tape recorder, so to
13 speak, and at the first opportunity, relay to him what
14 occurred or what happened or what was said. And then he, as
15 the responsible authority, it's his conscience to take it
16 from there.

17 Q Do you know if the archbishop investigated the
18 allegations that [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] made?

19 A No, I don't know what he did about it.

20 Q Did you ever undertake an investigation?

21 A No. That wasn't my function.

22 Q Were you concerned that there might be other individuals
23 who were similarly molested by Father Perrault?

24 A I don't believe I speculated on that.

25 Q Now, at this particular time, we know for sure you have

RUSSIN REPORTING
6201 UPTOWN BLVD., NE SUITE 207
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87110
(505) 880-0060

ASF.DEPOS.30130

77

CONFIDENTIAL



ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE

The Catholic Center

July 8, 1993

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Albuquerque, NM 87112

Dear [REDACTED]:

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe is attempting to meet the needs of survivors of clerical sexual abuse. The purpose of this letter is to maintain a sense of personal contact and sensitivity to your needs.

I understand that it is especially difficult to discuss such matters with a priest, but I am a willing listener. In specific cases, counseling is provided by the Archdiocese. I was most delighted to see that you are availing yourself to such a service.

Finally, I don't want to neglect your needs. If I can provide specific information for an interim report about any on-going investigation, I will give you such information. I wish to inform you that Fr. Perrault is still missing and contrary to what others may say, I absolutely do not know where this man is. I personally feel that if I knew where Fr. Perrault was, it would certainly help our situation in the Archdiocese because then we would be able to interview him concerning the facts of these many cases.

I am concerned about your welfare and please feel free to contact me at any time.

Sincerely,

Fr. Ron Wolf
Rev. Ron Wolf, J.C.L., Ph. D.,
Chancellor

Copy: to file

4000 ST. JOSEPH'S PLACE N.W., ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120 (505) 831-8133 ASF.031371

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counseling fees would be equally appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

78

Joseph G. VanDenHeuvel, Ph.D.
clinical psychologist

888.003072

New Mexico Board Certification
in Psychology No. 130

National Register of Health Services
Providers in Psychology No. 18290

January 24, 1985

The Most Rev. Archbishop Robert F. Sanchez
Archdiocese of Santa Fe
1006 Idlewild Lane S.E.
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87108

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT TO BE USED BY PROFESSIONAL STAFF ONLY. TO PREVENT UNDUE
PSYCHOLOGICAL COMPLICATIONS, THIS REPORT MUST NOT BE SHOWN TO THE PATIENT.

Dear Archbishop:

This concerns Fr. Arthur J. Perrault. I am continuing to see him in psychotherapy approximately once every six weeks to two months.

I am happy indeed to report that he has benefited significantly by psychotherapy in that frustration tolerance and impulse control have improved significantly, even though there was one episode at the end of last year when he shouted at one of the sisters in his office. However, episodes like this have become very rare indeed. In general, he is able to modulate his emotions and the expression thereof much more effectively.

In addition, he has learned more effective ways of resolving emotional conflicts and, as a result, has become much less vulnerable to somatization.

Though interpersonal relations continue to be somewhat superficial, he has also made progress in that area in that he is less apt to shy away from emotional involvement, and has become somewhat less suspicious and distrustful of others. More progress can obviously be made in this area, particularly since the self-concept plays such a crucial role in this regard. In that connection, it is noted that he continues to feel (as he has since grade school days) that he is "on trial" and is at risk of "being thrown out of the ball park" at any time. He attempts to compensate for this existential uncertainty by working very hard and attempting to attain "good marks."

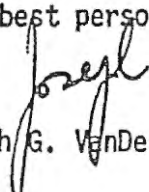
In a word, he is quite uncertain about his acceptability to and his place in the larger society simply on the basis of being a person created and maintained in life by God. Existentially he believes that he will probably be "kept around" as long as he performs well but is apt to be "sent into the desert" if he does not.

diagnostic evaluations
individual, family and group therapy
vocational and organizational psychology

Given his true loyalty, especially to you, his many talents and hard work, and finally the fact that there has been no indication whatsoever of homosexual activity or even ideation, it is indeed sad that he should continue to feel so unsure about his worth qua person. Anything you can do to build his sense of worth and his importance to you will be most helpful.

In the meantime, I would like to thank you again most sincerely for the opportunity of continuing to work with Fr. Perrault and you. I will continue him on this schedule of visits, unless I hear differently from you.

With best personal wishes and warm regards.


Joseph G. VanDenHeuvel, Ph.D.

79

80

CONFIDENTIAL

Archdiocese of Santa Fe

202 MORNINGSIDE DR., S.E.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87108

Most Rev. Robert F. Sanchez, D.D.
Archbishop of Santa Fe

AREA CODE 505 268-4572

April 25, 1985

Rev. Arthur Perrault
7208 Arvada, NE
Albuquerque, NM 87110

Dear Father Perrault,

May God's Peace and Love be with you!

As you have already been informed the Archdiocesan Personnel Board has unanimously recommended that you be appointed pastor of St. Bernadette Church in Albuquerque. Accordingly, I am pleased to accept their recommendation and herein appoint you as pastor of St. Bernadette effective May 1, 1985.

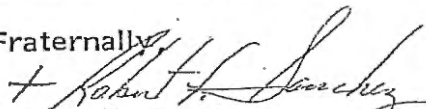
As you know, this will be a very challenging assignment to you, both because of the size of the parish, as well as its diverse composition. I would ask you to call a meeting of your staff (priests, religious, deacons, lay leaders) in the near future so as to receive from them their advice and guidance in establishing a proper procedure in ministering to these fine people. I would also ask you to meet with Mr. Tony Salgado in the Archdiocesan Offices so as to familiarize yourself with the financial situation of the parish. I would also ask that the sacramental books be properly signed, indicating the transfer of pastoral responsibility from Monsignor Stadtmueller (pro tem administrator) to yourself. A formal installation with the priests of the Deanery in attendance can be planned in the near future.

I would also like to meet with you personally in the near future so that I might have an opportunity to share with you my own thoughts and reflections on St. Bernadette Parish and offer to you some advice.

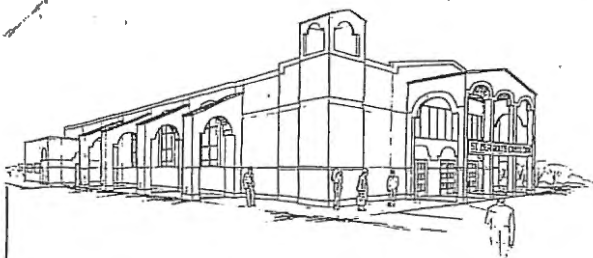
Before closing, I want to extend to you my sincerest appreciation for the splendid leadership which you have offered to the various programs and offices at our Centro Pastoral. As you know, Father Jack Oster, S.J. will be replacing you in that position. I am expecting that you will continue to edit the Archdiocesan Catholic Newspaper, "People of God." I would like to discuss these details with you when we are able to get together.

In closing, thank you once again for having accepted this major responsibility for our Archdiocese. Wishing you the Lord's blessings in your future life and ministry, I am,

Fraternally,



81



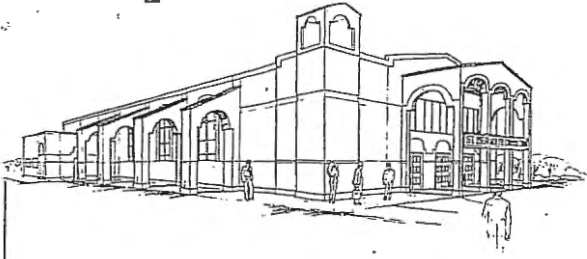
ST. BERNADETTE CATHOLIC CHURCH

29 April 1988

Dear Archbishop:

I am writing to you again because the situation with Ray Bouffard has changed dramatically since my last letter. I think that a little background is important. When I first became pastor, Ray made it very clear that pastors can come and go, but he has lived in the parish for years, and he intended to stay! I think it is safe to say that I have been pretty intimidated by him; he has a very strong personality. I also have respected his age. For three years at Deanery meetings and "Monday Club", he has frequently alleged that my priorities are the newspaper, the Air Force, and if time is left over, the parish. He indicates that he carries the load. I have kept my mouth shut, because I felt that it should be obvious to people the amount of work I do.

Two weeks ago on Saturday, shortly after Ray was appointed to the Budget Committee of the Archdiocese, he asked me how much Las Cruces is subsidizing Santa Fe for the time I spend doing their newspaper. That really pulled my cork! I informed him that I spend only an hour and a half a month, and that should be no concern of his. I also informed him that I have not appreciated the above comments which he has been making. The following Wednesday was the day he told me that he had asked you for another assignment. It was at this time that I wrote the first letter to you. During the conversation with Ray, he told me that he would accomplish the weddings he has scheduled for himself. Thursday, the next day, however, he informed the receptionist that May 1st, would be his last day, and he would no longer take any telephone calls. On Saturday he cleared out his office. He did not show up for Sunday Mass or Baptisms. On Monday, I had two funerals and Ray simply sat in the office.



ST. BERNADETTE CATHOLIC CHURCH

I have treated Ray very well. In fact, the main fault in all of this, is that I have allowed him to walk all over me. He never asked regarding time off or vacations; he just informed me when he would be gone. Most days, he spent three hours, four the most, on the job. I never complained. In fact, he was given the same salary as myself, and I split all the stipends down the middle. Deacons Blea and Martinez have had a rather difficult time in that Ray did not allow them to take any weddings; people were told that they did not do marriages.

This week I have found out something which still has me stunned. Tom Urioste, our custodian told me that whenever there was a new member added to the staff, Ray pointed to my office and said: "You know he's a queer"! This is totally reprehensible. Thank God, I was unaware of this for three years. He told me that the janitor he fired when I was on vacation was let go because he failed to obey him. Tom informed me that Ray told the staff he was fired because he was a queer. I had never heard this version. Ray has some kind of an obsession in this area.

I cannot allow to have this white washed, or have holy water sprinkled upon our relationship. In all justice, Ray simply cannot be allowed to return as associate pastor. He is a negative influence upon the parish and certainly destructive towards me. The greatest sadness is that after ten years, no one is disappointed by his absence. His negative attitude about everyone and everything, plus his gruff manner in dealing with people has caused him to stand out in a very detrimental way in an alive Christian community.

I'm typing this myself because I don't want any more people involved than is absolutely necessary. It is most painful to put this in writing.

Respectfully,

Art

82

CONFIDENTIAL

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE is entered into this _____ day of January, 1994, by and between [REDACTED] and the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole (hereinafter "Archdiocese"), collectively (hereinafter "Parties"), in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

The parties to this Settlement Agreement and Release hereby agree as follows:

1. [REDACTED] has made a claim for personal injuries arising from an occurrence alleged to have taken place from late 1988 to early 1989 in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

2. This claim involves a disputed matter, and the Archdiocese, by entering into this Settlement Agreement and Release, does not acknowledge liability or responsibility for the claim, which liability and/or responsibility is specifically denied.

3. In consideration of this Settlement Agreement and Release, the Archdiocese agrees to pay [REDACTED] the sum of [REDACTED]. Such payment represents recovery for damages on account of personal injuries arising from an occurrence within the meaning of §104(a) (2) of the Internal Revenue Code, as amended. [REDACTED] expressly acknowledges that he will accept all tax consequences arising from the characterization of this payment.

4. By this Settlement Agreement and Release, [REDACTED] releases and forever discharges the following:

- a. The Archdiocese, its parishes, affiliates, subsidiaries, related entities, officers, attorneys, employees (except for Arthur J. Perrault),

KCK12\597.d

ASF.055827

CONFIDENTIAL

Com. I tried to contact
but he didn't call back ✓
which I appeal for him to call
collect. JMS 4/8/95

ARCHBISHOP FOLLOW-UP

NAME: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE: [REDACTED]

ATTORNEY: Clayton Fisher Childs

SETTLEMENT/CONDITIONS: 2/4/94 - [REDACTED]

PERPETRATOR/STATUS: Arthur Perrault - whose
abouts unknown

DESCRIPTION OF ABUSE: Perrault performed fallation
on [REDACTED] on three different occasions.
Was reported to police. 15 years old
at time of incident.

ARCHBISHOP/CONTACT DATE: 3/20/94

COMMENTS: He now lives in [REDACTED]. I called but
no answer so I left message on tape to call back. No reply.

ARCHBISHOP SIGNATURE: + Michael J. Sheehan

CONFIDENTIAL

PERRAULT



Archdiocese of Santa Fe
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709



AREA CODE 505 831-8100

January 3, 1994

Most Reverend Daniel A. Cronin, S.T.D.
Archbishop of Hartford
Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut
134 Farmington, Ave.
Hartford, CT 06105-3784

CONFIDENTIAL

Re: Archdiocese of Santa Fe
FR. ARTHUR PERRAULT

Dear Bishop Cronin:

I enjoyed our visit during the recent meeting of the National Conference of Bishops, and very much appreciated your expression of support to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe during these difficult times. The purpose of this letter is to provide additional information concerning potential claims arising from the alleged acts of sexual misconduct by Fr. Perrault, who came to New Mexico from the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. At this time, the Archdiocese of Santa Fe is aware of nineteen potential claimants:

[REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1984-1986. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

ASF.PRIEST.12124

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████ claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

ASF.PRIEST.12125

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

ASF.PRIEST.12126

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

ASF.PRIEST.12127

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counselling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thanks!

ASF.PRIEST.12128

CONFIDENTIAL

83

MARCH 19, 1989

DEAR SIR,

I AM WRITING THIS LETTER TO EXPRESS SERIOUS CONCERN IN REGARD TO FATHER ARTHUR PERRAULT, PASTOR AT SAINT BERNADETTES CATHOLIC CHURCH AND COLLEGE IN THE UNITED STATES AIR FORCE STATIONED AT KIRTLAND AIR FORCE BASE IN ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO. FOR YEARS FATHER PERRAULT HAS BEEN FRIENDS WITH MY GRANDPARENTS [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] OF ALBUQUERQUE AND HAS BEEN CONSIDERED "FAMILY" BY ALL EXCEPT MY GRANDPARENTS GRANDSON. ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS AT FAMILY GATHERINGS FATHER PERRAULT HAS MADE EXTREME SEXUAL ADVANCES TOWARD MYSELF AND ALL OF MY MALE COUSINS. THIS IS A SITUATION WHERE ALMOST EVERYONE KNOWS ABOUT FATHER PERRAULTS ADVANCES, BUT NO ONE TALKS ABOUT IT. I REFUSE TO BE QUIET ANY LONGER AND WANT TO EXPRESS MY ABSOLUTE DISGUST, ANGER, AND BITY! WHAT ANGERS ME EVEN MORE THAN HIS ADVANCES TOWARD ME IS THE THOUGHT THAT HE COULD VERY POSSIBLY HAVE GOTTEN EVEN FURTHER WITH SOME OTHER TRUSTING CHILD!! AS A MAN OF GOD I FEEL FATHER PERRAULT SHOULD BE ABOVE THE TYPICAL GARBAGE THAT GETS SICK, SEXUAL KICKS FROM CHILDREN, HOWEVER I KNOW FOR A FACT THAT HE IS NOT. I UNDERSTAND THAT THESE ARE SERIOUS ACCUSATIONS AND BELIEVE ME WHEN I SAY I KNOW THE SERIOUSNESS OF THIS

WE LOOK TO OUR CHURCH FOR A SENSE OF BELONGING AND FAITH AND IN OUR PRIEST A SENSE OF STRENGTH AND GUIDING. I SEE THIS MAN PREACH THE WORD OF GOD AND FEEL SICK INSIDE, THE THOUGHT THAT THIS "MAN OF GOD" CAN CONTINUE TO LIVE A LIE AND PREACH THE "WORD" TO GOOD, HONEST, LOVING PEOPLE SEEMS TO ME TO BE TOTALLY OUTRAGEOUS, AND ABSOLUTELY UNACCEPTABLE! MAYBE SOMEONE SHOULD CONDUCT AN INVESTIGATION INTO THIS MAN'S LIFE, IN AND OUT OF CHURCH. ALTHOUGH FATHER PERRAULT IS A POWERFUL MAN IN MY COMMUNITY I REFUSE ANY LONGER TO SIT QUIETLY BY WHILE HE TAKES TOTAL ADVANTAGE OF GOOD, RESPECTABLE PEOPLE, IN CLOSING I WOULD LIKE TO SAY THANK YOU FOR YOUR TIME, UNDERSTANDING AND ANY EFFORT YOU MAY MAKE TO HELP.

SINCERELY,



I met w/ Fr. Perrault on June 9th and confronted him w/ this letter. He informed me that the boys had given him a similar letter in April + he had called their parents, their other brother and their grandparents. He has also advised the police. He denies these allegations. He had also spoken w/ his therapist about it. + LSS.

84

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1994
Page 2

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-68. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1972-1974. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1968-1970. ██████████ has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid ██████████ on his behalf. ██████████ continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of ██████████'s claim in the range of ██████████.

██████████ alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in January 1988 - December 1988. ██████████ has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims

January 3, 1994

Page 3

of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in February 1991. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in November 1980. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED] claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that she was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1976. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and

January 3, 1994
Page 4

our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1966-1967. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1982. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1978. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the

January 3, 1994
Page 5

alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1971. [REDACTED] has been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program, and as of November 12, 1993, the Archdiocese has paid [REDACTED] on his behalf. [REDACTED] continues to receive psychological counseling. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]' claim in the range of [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] alleges that he was sexually abused by Fr. Perrault in 1974. [REDACTED] has not been participating in the Archdiocese of Santa Fe's counseling program. While additional investigation is needed, given the nature and duration of the alleged abuse and our experience with other claims of this type, we estimate the settlement value of [REDACTED]'s claim in the range of [REDACTED].

The Archdiocese of Santa Fe would like to settle these claims and thus begin the process of reconciliation with the victims, as well as close off any possible liability to the Archdiocese of Santa Fe or the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut. Accordingly, we are requesting that the Diocese of Hartford, Connecticut assist us financially in our efforts to reach settlements of these claims.

Sincerely yours in the Risen Lord,

Michael J. Sheehan

Most Reverend Michael J. Sheehan
Archbishop of Santa Fe

MJS/jrr

cc: Very Reverend Ron Wolf, JCL, Ph.D.
Mr. Tony Salgado
Charles P. Reynolds, Esq.
Luis G. Stelzner, Esq.

P.S. Help on counseling fees would be especially appreciated, since its money already spent. Thank!

85

SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE

THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT AND RELEASE (hereafter "Agreement") is entered into this 19th day of November, 2015 by and between [REDACTED] and the Roman Catholic Church of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, a corporation sole and St. Bernadette Parish (hereinafter collectively the "Archdiocese") and ([REDACTED] and the Archdiocese to be hereafter collectively referred to as the "Parties"), in order to bring the matter in controversy between the Parties to a full and complete settlement.

RECITALS

WHEREAS, [REDACTED] has made certain claims against the Archdiocese for personal injuries arising from incidents alleged to have taken place in New Mexico in a lawsuit styled *John Doe D v. Archdiocese of Santa F*, No. D-202-CV-2014-05322 in the Second Judicial District Court, County of Bernalillo, State of New Mexico (the "Lawsuit");

WHEREAS, [REDACTED] claims are disputed by the Archdiocese, and the Parties desire to terminate and settle any and all Claims arising from the allegations, as defined hereinbelow;

NOW THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises, conditions and mutual promises contained herein, the Parties agree as follows:

1. Definitions

1.01 As used herein, [REDACTED] shall include:

A. [REDACTED] personally and individually, and his heirs, successors, assigns, spouse, family or anyone claiming through them or by virtue of an intimate relationship with [REDACTED] affiliated business entities, trustees, partners, insurers, guarantors, creditors, employees, agents, attorneys, and other representatives, executors, administrators, personal representatives,

1 church, have you attended other denominations,
2 churches from other denominations, since that time?

3 A. Only Lutheran for my wedding.

4 Q. Is your wife, [REDACTED], still a practicing
5 Lutheran? Does she still go to services?

6 A. No.

7 Q. Did she stop going -- well, prior to your
8 marriage, if you know, did she regularly attend the
9 Lutheran church?

10 A. No.

11 Q. And so, since you've been married, neither
12 one of you are churchgoers?

13 A. Correct.

14 Q. Do you still have a belief that there's a
15 God?

16 A. No.

17 Q. And at what point in time did you basically
18 lose your faith that there was even a God out there to
19 go to church to worship?

20 A. It spiraled out of control approximately in
21 1992 with Perrault.

22 Q. Okay. When was the -- well, let me ask you
23 first, have you ever drank alcoholic beverages in your
24 life?

25 A. Yes.

1 Q. When was the earliest time that you ever
2 consumed alcohol?

3 A. Altar serving with Father Perrault.

4 Q. And how old would you have been at the time?

5 A. Approximately 10, 11.

6 Q. And as far as the alcohol, was it altar wine
7 or some other type of alcoholic beverage?

8 A. It was altar wine.

9 Q. Okay. And that was provided to you by
10 Father Perrault?

11 A. Correct.

12 Q. Was there ever a point in time where he
13 provided you with other types of alcoholic beverages?

14 A. Not that I'm aware of.

15 Q. And when he would give you the altar wine,
16 would it -- was it in connection with his abuse of
17 you, or was it, like, in the sacristy after mass, or
18 before mass, or how did that work?

19 A. It was after mass.

20 Q. And I guess that's -- what I'm trying to
21 understand is, did his providing you alcohol have some
22 role in his abuse of you? In other words, would he
23 try to get you drunk or intoxicated on altar wine, and
24 then that would lead to something else?

25 MR. MONAGLE: Object to form. You can

1 answer.

2 A. There was a lot of groping and touching, but,
3 normally after mass is when I would meet up with my
4 mother, which would have been waiting for me outside.

5 Q. Okay.

6 A. And the occasions occurred when there were --
7 when one of the deacons was absent.

8 Q. When you say "the occasions," are you
9 talking about with the alcohol, or are you talking
10 about the abuse, or both?

11 A. Both. They kind of stemmed together.

12 Q. Okay. Do you remember who was the -- what's
13 the name of the deacon that you're referring to?

14 A. There was a few of them, but there was
15 Deacon Al.

16 Q. Is Al his first name?

17 A. Oh, yes. Al McClain.

18 Q. Okay. Any other deacons that you can recall
19 from that time period?

20 A. No, not at this time.

21 Q. Okay. And if I'm understanding, then, when
22 Deacon Al was not around is -- on those occasions is
23 when Father Perrault would give you wine, and also
24 when he would commit abuse on you; is that right?

25 A. Correct.

86

CONFIDENTIAL


Southdown

J. Perrault
CONFIDENTIAL

1335 St. John's Sideroad East
R.R. #2
Aurora, Ontario L4G 3G8
Canada
Telephone (416) 727-4214

June 26, 1992

The Most Reverend Robert F. Sanchez, D.D.
Archbishop of Sante Fe
Catholic Centre
4000 Saint Joseph Place N.W.
Albuquerque, New Mexico
USA 87120

Your Excellency:

This is a confirmation that an Assessment has been booked for Father Arthur Perriault. Father Arthur has been asked to be at Southdown by the evening of Sunday, July 19th.

The feedback session will be held at 2:00 p.m. on Friday, July 24th. Please let my Secretary, Patricia Kett, know if you will be attending in person or if you prefer to have the feedback handled by phone. If you are flying, please contact Patricia with your flight details and she can arrange to have Reliable Taxi meet you at Pearson International Airport.

If either myself or Patricia can be of any further assistance, please do not hesitate to contact us.

Sincerely

Ruth Droege

Ruth Droege, O.P., Ph.D.
Director, Assessment Program

:pk

Encl.

87

CONFIDENTIAL
THE CATHOLIC CENTER
Diocese of Santa Fe
4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE N.W.
ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120

Department

AREA CODE 505 831-8100

Reference

September 21, 1992

MEMO TO: Archbishop Robert F. Sanchez
FROM: TONY SALGADO, FINANCE DIRECTOR *TS*
RE: Rev. Arthur Perrault

Based upon my discussion with you, the following is a summary of expected compensation to Fr. Perrault:

	<u>Monthly</u>	
Salary	\$ 502	
Auto allowance	350	
Mass stipends	150	
Room and board	600	estimate
	<u>\$1,602</u>	(\$19,224 annual)

Health insurance will be provided and paid for internally. Half social security will be reimbursed once his 1992 tax return is filed and Schedule SE is provided to me. Educational needs will be reimbursed based on supporting documentation. Archbishop, I assume that Fr. Perrault would need to obtain prior approval on these.

cc: Rev. Ron Wolf, Chancellor
Bette Stephens, Accounts payable

approved
9-28-92
R. Sanchez

MEMORANDUM

Date: September 14, 1992

To: Archbishop Robert F. Sanchez
Mr. Tony Salgado

From: Fr. Ron Wolf *RW*



Subject: Salary for Fr. Perrault during sabbatical

1. On September 12, 1992, Archbishop Sanchez, Fr. Wolf and Fr. Perrault met to negotiate Fr. Perrault's salary.
2. Archbishop Sanchez carefully reviewed existing Archdiocese guidelines with Fr. Perrault.
3. Fr. Perrault's social security (half), health insurance and car allowance will be paid by the Archdiocese.
4. In the computation of Fr. Perrault's salary Archbishop Sanchez indicated that Fr. Perrault has given considerable financial assistance to the Archdiocese. He has made great efforts to cooperate in FIA and parish assessments. Fr. Perrault will still be responsible for the newspaper (People of God). To hire some person to edit the paper would cost easily \$20,000 - \$25,000 per year.
5. Archbishop Sanchez decided that a fair and just salary for Fr. Perrault (that would include editor of the newspaper) would be \$18,000 (take home) plus benefits.
6. I have discussed the matter with Mr. Salgado and the money would come from Priest Subsidy and "People of God" funds.
7. Could this matter be immediately approved. Fr. Perrault will need notification.

88

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT
**SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT***

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. 
OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.
VICTIM 

ADDITIONAL OFFENSES

PAGE 1

CRIMINAL SEXUAL CONTACT OF A MINOR

ADDITIONAL CASE NUMBERS



PERSONS INFORMATION

REF: FATHER ARTHUR PERRAULT (OFFENDER)
AKA: Father Art, Art
ADD: 5308 Thomas N.E.
Albuquerque, NM
DOB: 03-05-38
AGE: 54
SSN: 041-30-0960
POB: Unknown
EDU: Unknown
PHO: HOME: 293-8623
EMP: Ex-Pastor St. Bernadette's Church
DES: White male, 6'2", 250 pounds, brown hair.
APD: None





* This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER ID NO. 0045 DATE 2-01-93
REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ ID NO. _____ DATE _____

F111528
ASF.055958

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT
SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]
OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.
VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF PERSONS INFORMATION

PAGE 3

[REDACTED]

REF: BRUCE PASTERNAK (INFORMATION)
ADD: 700 Lomas N.E.
Albuquerque, NM
EMP: Attorney
PHO: WORK: 842-1800

APD PERSONNEL ASSIGNED

DETECTIVE MICHAEL SCHALLER, 0045
Criminal Investigations Bureau, Violent Crimes Section, Sex Crimes Unit.

OFFICER ROBERT VALTIERRA, 0350
Field Services Bureau, John Carrillo Memorial Substation, Watch II.

EVIDENCE

Three cassette tapes containing interviews with [REDACTED], [REDACTED], and [REDACTED].

The cassette tapes were tagged into the Albuquerque Police Department's Evidence Room located at 400 Roma N.W..

SYNOPSIS

Victim, [REDACTED], alleges that Father Arthur Perrault fellated him on three separate occasions between January of 1988 and December of 1988. [REDACTED] was fourteen when these sexual incidents started.

* This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER 0045 DATE 2-01-93
ID NO. _____
REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ DATE _____
ID NO. _____

P11152R
ASF.055960

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT

SUPPLEMENTARY OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]

OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.

VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF SYNOPSIS

PAGE 4

victim, [REDACTED], alleges that Father Arthur Perrault performed fellatio on him in July of 1978. [REDACTED] was fifteen when this incident occurred.

victim, [REDACTED], alleges that Father Arthur Perrault fondled his penis, over the top of his pants, sometime between October 1st, 1980, and November 30th, 1980. [REDACTED] was fourteen when this incident took place.

INVESTIGATION

MONDAY OCTOBER 10TH, 1992 - 1100 HOURS

I received a telephone call from Bruce Pasternack, who is a local attorney. Bruce informed me that he was contacted by [REDACTED] and that [REDACTED] wished to file a police report regarding Father Arthur Perrault. Pasternack told me that he is currently representing several individuals who claim to be victims of Father Arthur Perrault's sexual improprieties. Pasternack said that he is concentrating on the civil aspect of the case only and that he would send all victims who wished to file police reports to me. Pasternack told me that [REDACTED] was instructed to come to the main police station at 1400 hours and contact me in order to file a police report.

1400 HOURS

I met with [REDACTED] at the main police station. I wrote an initial report, case number [REDACTED], and obtained a formal statement from [REDACTED]. The statement and report contain the following information:

[REDACTED] said that he first met Father Arthur Perrault at his grandparent's house. [REDACTED] said that he lived with his grandparent's, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED], while he attended high school and that it was during his sophomore year in school that Perrault sexually abused him.

Prior to [REDACTED] moving into his grandparent's home, he visited them on a regular basis. [REDACTED] said that Father Perrault was always at his grandparent's home and that he was treated as one of the family.

[REDACTED] recalled that on one particular evening, after he had moved into his grandparent's home, Father Perrault invited him to his home. [REDACTED] stated that Father Perrault was living on Thomas Street at this particular time. [REDACTED] agreed to go to Perrault's home and was driven there by Perrault.

* This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER 0045 DATE 2-01-93

REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ ID NO. _____ DATE _____

P111528 ASF.055961

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT
SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]
OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.
VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF INVESTIGATION

PAGE 5

Shortly after they arrived at the home, Perrault invited [REDACTED] to take a hot tub bath with him. [REDACTED] said that the hot tub was set up in the garage at Perrault's house. Prior to entering the hot tub, Perrault told [REDACTED] that he had to remove all of his clothes. Perrault told [REDACTED] that if they didn't remove their clothes the hot tub jets would clog. [REDACTED] and Perrault removed their clothes and entered the hot tub. While sitting in the hot tub, Perrault put his arm around [REDACTED]. Perrault then started to fondle [REDACTED]'s penis. After exiting the hot tub, [REDACTED] and Father Perrault went into the bedroom. [REDACTED] said that Perrault performed fellatio on him while in the bedroom. [REDACTED] said that after Perrault had finished, he gave [REDACTED] fifty dollars and drove him home.

Approximately one week later [REDACTED] went back to Father Perrault's house. [REDACTED] said that Father Perrault showed him pornographic movies on the television. [REDACTED] stated that the movies contained sexual acts involving homosexuals. [REDACTED] smoked a marijuana cigarette while he watched the pornographic movie. After smoking the marijuana cigarette, [REDACTED] and Father Perrault proceeded into the bedroom where Perrault performed fellatio on [REDACTED].

Approximately two weeks later, [REDACTED] visited Father Perrault at his home. [REDACTED] said that on this particular occasion he didn't watch pornography movies or take a hot tub bath. [REDACTED] said they went directly into the bedroom where Perrault again performed fellatio on him. [REDACTED] said that this was the last time he had sexual contact with Father Perrault.

[REDACTED] said that shortly after his last sexual encounter with Perrault, his grandparent's made him move out of their home. [REDACTED] said that his relationship with his grandparent's had deteriorated, so he decided to move to [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that he never discussed these incidents with anyone until he heard that other victims had come forward. [REDACTED] then contacted Bruce Pasternack and was referred to the police to file a report.

For additional details refer to [REDACTED]'s statement.

TUESDAY OCTOBER 13TH, 1992 - 0959 HOURS

Officer Robert Valtierra was dispatched to 3135 Comanche N.E. to meet with [REDACTED]. When Officer Valtierra arrived at this location, [REDACTED] advised him that in 1980 Father Perrault had sexually molested him. Officer Valtierra documented the following information in the police report:

* This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER 0045 DATE 2-01-93
ID NO. _____
REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ DATE _____
ID NO. _____

P111528
ASF.055962

CONFIDENTIAL

89

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT
SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]
OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.
VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF INVESTIGATION

Shortly after they arrived at the home, Perrault invited [REDACTED] to take a hot tub bath with him. [REDACTED] said that the hot tub was set up in the garage at Perrault's house. Prior to entering the hot tub, Perrault told [REDACTED] that he had to remove all of his clothes. Perrault told [REDACTED] that if they didn't remove their clothes the hot tub jets would clog. [REDACTED] and Perrault removed their clothes and entered the hot tub. While sitting in the hot tub, Perrault put his arm around [REDACTED]. Perrault then started to fondle [REDACTED]'s penis. After exiting the hot tub, [REDACTED] and Father Perrault went into the bedroom. [REDACTED] said that Perrault performed fellatio on him while in the bedroom. [REDACTED] said that after Perrault had finished, he gave [REDACTED] fifty dollars and drove him home.

Approximately one week later [REDACTED] went back to Father Perrault's house. [REDACTED] said that Father Perrault showed him pornographic movies on the television. [REDACTED] stated that the movies contained sexual acts involving homosexuals. [REDACTED] smoked a marijuana cigarette while he watched the pornographic movie. After smoking the marijuana cigarette, [REDACTED] and Father Perrault proceeded into the bedroom where Perrault performed fellatio on [REDACTED].

Approximately two weeks later, [REDACTED] visited Father Perrault at his home. [REDACTED] said that on this particular occasion he didn't watch pornography movies or take a hot tub bath. [REDACTED] said they went directly into the bedroom where Perrault again performed fellatio on him. [REDACTED] said that this was the last time he had sexual contact with Father Perrault.

[REDACTED] said that shortly after his last sexual encounter with Perrault, his grandparent's made him move out of their home. [REDACTED] said that his relationship with his grandparent's had deteriorated, so he decided to move to [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that he never discussed these incidents with anyone until he heard that other victims had come forward. [REDACTED] then contacted Bruce Pasternack and was referred to the police to file a report.

For additional details refer to [REDACTED]'s statement.

TUESDAY OCTOBER 13TH, 1992 - 0959 HOURS

Officer Robert Valtierra was dispatched to 3135 Comanche N.E. to meet with [REDACTED]. When Officer Valtierra arrived at this location, [REDACTED] advised him that in 1980 Father Perrault had sexually molested him. Officer Valtierra documented the following information in the police report:

* This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER ID NO. 0045 DATE 2-01-93
REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ ID NO. _____ DATE _____

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT

SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]

OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.

VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF INVESTIGATION

PAGE 6

[REDACTED] told Officer Valtierra that Father Perrault invited him to his home for private counseling sessions in 1980. [REDACTED] was fourteen at this particular time. [REDACTED] went to Perrault's home for the counseling session during which Perrault put his arm around [REDACTED] and sat close to him on the couch.

Approximately two weeks later, [REDACTED] went to Perrault's home for a second counseling session. On this particular occasion, Perrault fondled [REDACTED]'s penis over the top of his pants. [REDACTED] told Perrault that he was uncomfortable with what he was doing. [REDACTED] said that Perrault stopped the fondling and he left the house.

[REDACTED] proceeded home and told his parents what had occurred at Perrault's home. [REDACTED] said that his parents contacted the head priest of Annunciation Church and reported Perrault for his conduct.

A formal statement was obtained from [REDACTED] and will be addressed later in this case. For additional details regarding Officer Valtierra's report, refer to the initial police report, case number [REDACTED].

MONDAY OCTOBER 19TH, 1992 - 1300 HOURS

I received a telephone call from [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] advised me that he was also a victim of Father Perrault's sexual improprieties. I initiated an original police report, case number [REDACTED], as a result of this phone call from [REDACTED]. The information that I documented in the report was also documented in a formal statement, which [REDACTED] provided two days later. The specific details of [REDACTED]'s statement will be addressed later in this case.

WEDNESDAY OCTOBER 21ST, 1992 - 0929 HOURS

I obtained a formal statement from [REDACTED]. The statement contains the following information:

[REDACTED] said that he attended Annunciation Junior High School for seventh and eighth grade. [REDACTED] met Father Perrault while he was at Annunciation School. [REDACTED] said that he also served as an altar boy at Annunciation Church, which is affiliated with Annunciation School. [REDACTED] said that Father Perrault was a visiting priest at Annunciation Church and School during this time.

* This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER 0045 DATE 2-01-93

REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ ID NO. _____ DATE _____

P11152B
ASF.055963

CONFIDENTIAL

90

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT

SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]

OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.

VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF INVESTIGATION

PAGE 6

[REDACTED] told Officer Valtierra that Father Perrault invited him to his home for private counseling sessions in 1980. [REDACTED] was fourteen at this particular time. [REDACTED] went to Perrault's home for the counseling session during which Perrault put his arm around [REDACTED] and sat close to him on the couch.

Approximately two weeks later, [REDACTED] went to Perrault's home for a second counseling session. On this particular occasion, Perrault fondled [REDACTED]'s penis over the top of his pants. [REDACTED] told Perrault that he was uncomfortable with what he was doing. [REDACTED] said that Perrault stopped the fondling and he left the house.

[REDACTED] proceeded home and told his parents what had occurred at Perrault's home. [REDACTED] said that his parents contacted the head priest of Annunciation Church and reported Perrault for his conduct.

A formal statement was obtained from [REDACTED] and will be addressed later in this case. For additional details regarding Officer Valtierra's report, refer to the initial police report, case number [REDACTED].

MONDAY OCTOBER 19TH, 1992 - 1300 HOURS

I received a telephone call from [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] advised me that he was also a victim of Father Perrault's sexual improprieties. I initiated an original police report, case number [REDACTED] as a result of this phone call from [REDACTED]. The information that I documented in the report was also documented in a formal statement, which [REDACTED] provided two days later. The specific details of [REDACTED]'s statement will be addressed later in this case.

WEDNESDAY OCTOBER 21ST, 1992 - 0929 HOURS

I obtained a formal statement from [REDACTED]. The statement contains the following information:

[REDACTED] said that he attended Annunciation Junior High School for seventh and eighth grade. [REDACTED] met Father Perrault while he was at Annunciation School. [REDACTED] said that he also served as an altar boy at Annunciation Church, which is affiliated with Annunciation School. [REDACTED] said that Father Perrault was a visiting priest at Annunciation Church and School during this time.

* This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER 0045 DATE 2-01-93

REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ ID NO. _____ DATE _____

P11152B
ASF.055963

CONFIDENTIAL

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT
SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]
OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.
VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF INVESTIGATION

PAGE 7

[REDACTED] said that Father Perrault was in charge of [REDACTED] during these years. [REDACTED] recalled that on one afternoon, Father Perrault asked him if he was interested in [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said that he agreed to assist Father Perrault with the [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] stated that Father Perrault performed all of his [REDACTED] work at [REDACTED] which was located near Montgomery and Louisiana N.E.. This business is no longer in existence.

[REDACTED] started working in the [REDACTED] in the summer of 1978. [REDACTED] worked on numerous tasks while at the [REDACTED]. All of his activities were closely monitored by Father Perrault. [REDACTED] said that Father Perrault was extremely critical of all the work he did. [REDACTED] said that Perrault was very intimidating at work and constantly criticized [REDACTED]'s work. On one particular day, possibly in July of 1978, [REDACTED] was working in the [REDACTED]. Father Perrault entered the [REDACTED] and examined [REDACTED]'s work. [REDACTED] stated that Father Perrault started to fondle his genital area. Perrault then unzipped [REDACTED]'s pants and removed his penis. Father Perrault then performed fellatio on [REDACTED].

Following this incident, [REDACTED] left the business and he never returned. [REDACTED] said that none of the other employee's at the [REDACTED] knew what had happened in the [REDACTED].

Later in the evening, Father Perrault called [REDACTED] at his home. Father Perrault asked [REDACTED] to come to his home, so they could discuss the incident that had taken place earlier in the day. [REDACTED] said that he went to Father Perrault's home, which was located at the Landmark Apartment complex next to Winrock Shopping Center.

[REDACTED] said that he went to Father Perrault's and met with him at his home. [REDACTED] said that Perrault was casually dressed when he arrived at the home. Perrault then blamed [REDACTED] for what had happened at the [REDACTED] earlier in the day. While [REDACTED] was sitting on the couch and talking with Father Perrault, he (Perrault) started to fondle [REDACTED]'s genital area. [REDACTED] told Perrault, "You have to stop." At this point, [REDACTED] stood up from the couch and exited the home.

[REDACTED] said that he had several future contacts with Father Perrault. All of these contacts were either at school or at church. There were no additional sexual contacts.

* This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER ID NO. 0045 DATE 2-01-93
REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ ID NO. _____ DATE _____

P111528
ASF.055964

ALBUQUERQUE POLICE DEPARTMENT
SUPPLEMENTARY
OFFENSE REPORT*

OFFENSE CSP CASE NO. [REDACTED]
OFFENSE LOCATION 5308 THOMAS N.E.
VICTIM [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION OF INVESTIGATION

PAGE 8

[REDACTED] didn't tell anyone of these occurrences involving Father Perrault until the case, involving additional victims, was made public. Once the case was made public, [REDACTED] told his parents that he was a victim as well. [REDACTED]'s mother, [REDACTED], was interviewed and her statement will be discussed later in this case.

For additional details refer to [REDACTED]'s statement.

TUESDAY OCTOBER 20TH, 1992 - 0900 HOURS

I conducted a background check on Father Arthur Perrault. The background check was conducted through the Albuquerque Police Department's Identification Unit and the Albuquerque Police Department's Records Section.

The check through the Identification Unit was negative. The check through the Records Section revealed three past reports filed by Father Perrault. The reports all list Perrault as either the victim or the reporting person. The case numbers are [REDACTED], [REDACTED], and [REDACTED]. These reports did list Father Perrault's date of birth and social security number. The reports also identify Perrault at two different churches in Albuquerque. Copies of these reports are included with this case for review.

TUESDAY OCTOBER 27TH, 1992 - 1444 HOURS

I obtained a statement from [REDACTED]. The statement contains the following information:

[REDACTED] said that he met Father Perrault in either 1976 or 1977. [REDACTED] said that he was an alter boy at Annunciation Church when he met Father Perrault. [REDACTED] said that Father Perrault was a very intimidating individual and was very strict with the alter boys.

[REDACTED] said that his first "undesirable contact" with Father Perrault occurred at his (Perrault's) home, which [REDACTED] said was located on Thomas N.E.. [REDACTED] said that he rode his bicycle to Father Perrault's residence. When [REDACTED] arrived at Father Perrault's home he was invited in. [REDACTED] was then asked to sit on a large couch inside the residence. [REDACTED] said that he sat down on the couch and Father Perrault sat next to him. Father Perrault told [REDACTED] that he should relax and that they should become better acquainted. Father Perrault

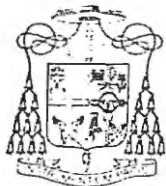
*This form is for additional narrative information only. Any additional persons, property, change of status, etc., must be submitted upon the appropriate ACOPS supplement form to update the computer file.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER: DETECTIVE M.E. SCHALLER 0045 DATE 2-01-93
ID NO. _____
REVIEWING OFFICER: _____ DATE _____
ID NO. _____

011152R
ASF.055965

91

CONFIDENTIAL



Archdiocese of Santa Fe

THE CATHOLIC CENTER

4000 SAINT JOSEPH'S PLACE, N.W.

ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO 87120-1709

Most Rev. Robert F. Sanchez, D.D.
Archbishop of Santa Fe

AREA CODE 505 831-8100

October 20, 1992

Reverend Arthur Perrault
St. Bernadette's Parish
1800 Martha NE
Albuquerque NM 87112-3161

Dear Father Perrault:

May God's Peace and Love be with you!

There are no words to describe my distress over the allegations of sexual misconduct in our Archdiocese. The pain inflicted upon victims, families, and clerics greatly affects me.

Given the allegations that presently exist, your faculties are hereby suspended until further notice. However, you may celebrate the Eucharist privately with no parishioners present. Hence, you may not exercise your ministry in parishes or in other ministerial situations. If for any reason your ministry is required in another context, you may seek specific permission from my office.

I am aware that this restriction may be difficult for you to accept. I have a pastoral and canonical concern for your welfare. You know that I stand ready to assist you in any way possible. However, I do have a mandate to safeguard the common good of the Archdiocese. I must never lose that focus. It is in such a context that this action is taken. Thank you for understanding.

Wishing you God's blessings, I am,

Fraternally,

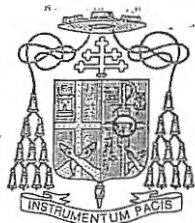
A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Robert F. Sanchez".

Robert F. Sanchez
ARCHBISHOP OF SANTA FE

cc: Rev. Ron Wolf
Rev. Ronald Bruckner
Mr. Tony Salgado
✓ file

92

CONFIDENTIAL



ARCHDIOCESE OF SANTA FE

The Catholic Center

October 23, 1992

Bruce E. Pasternack
Attorney at Law
Two Woodward Center
700 Lomas NE, Suite 100
Albuquerque, NM 87102

Re: [REDACTED] v. Perrault, et al.
Cause No. [REDACTED]

Dear Mr. Pasternack:

This is a response to your letter of October 19, 1992, concerning Father Perrault. We have lost contact with his whereabouts at the present time. His last attorney of record was Nancy Hollander. I do not know if this association continued. This situation was primarily facilitated by you and your partner Mr. Art Geiselman in your alleged arrangement for public trial, conviction and sentencing via the media. Again, this is only alleged by a victim who described your procedure to me. It was after that media blitz that contact with Father Perrault was lost.

I feel sorry that you interpret the law to mean "public exposure" of sexual abuse means public destruction of the person prior to the judicial process.

Sincerely,

Reverend Ron Wolf, J.C.L., Ph.D.
Chancellor

cc: Ron Koch
Charles P. Reynolds
Karen Kennedy
Nancy Hollander
Tony Salgado
Tom Masserini